



Universiteit
Leiden
The Netherlands

A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇaṭīkā

Yonezawa, Y.

Citation

Yonezawa, Y. (2019, October 24). *A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇaṭīkā*. Retrieved from <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823>

Version: Publisher's Version

License: [Licence agreement concerning inclusion of doctoral thesis in the Institutional Repository of the University of Leiden](#)

Downloaded from: <https://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823>

Note: To cite this publication please use the final published version (if applicable).

Cover Page



Universiteit Leiden



The handle <http://hdl.handle.net/1887/79823> holds various files of this Leiden University dissertation.

Author: Yonezawa, Y.

Title: A Textual Study of the *Lakṣaṇāṭīkā

Issue Date: 2019-10-24

1.3 Sanskrit Notes on the MABh

Ad Chapter I

[MS 1b1–9a2; LVP 1.1–32.12; D 220a1–230b7; C 217a1–228a1; P 264b8–277a6; N 266a5–279a2]

Ad MA I.2(?)

[LVP 7.17–8.5]

gang phyir brtse nyid rgyal ba'i lo thog phun tshogs 'di'i¹⁾ ||

sa bon dang ni spel la chur²⁾ 'dra yun ring du||

longs spyod gnas la smin pa lta bur 'dod gyur pa||

de phyir **bdag gis thog mar** snying rje **bstod par bgyi** || [MA I.2]

[LVP 8] | (...zhes bya ba smos so³⁾ ||

ji ltar phyi rol gyi 'bru la sogs pa phun sum tshogs pa la| thog ma dang bar dang tha ma rnams su sa bon dang chu dang **smin pa** rnams gtso bo nyid du gyur pas nye bar mkho ba nyid yin pa de bzhin du| snying rje kho na dus gsum car⁴⁾ du yang rgyal ba'i lo thog phun sum tshogs pa la nye bar mkho ba nyid du ston pa yin no||

1) LVP: 'di yi. 2) LVP: chu. (3) LVP: zhes smos so. 4) LVP: bar.

§1 ^[10a1] **jinaśasyasampadaḥ** (rgyal ba'i lo thog phun tshogs) **kṛpaiva** (brtse nyid) **bījā** (sa bon) | yad **yasmād** (gang phyir) iṣyate svata kāraṇān **mayā** (bdag gis) **kṛpaiva** **prathamam** (thog mar) **praṇūyate** (bstod par bgyi) **sthāpanasamudāyārthaḥ** saiva jalavat śasyasampado vṛddhaye bhavati | **nirmānādyupayogasthita** eva satvānārī saiva | **yathā** (ji ltar) phalasya **pākāḥ** (**smin pa**) puṣṭaye udakam apekṣate | sā ca jinaśasyasamṣattir anupūrvocyate |

NB. As is shown above, the words are traceable in the MA I.2 and its commentary. However, it might have been an introduction to the Sanskrit notes on the MABh in the *LT.

Ad MA I.1

[1b1–2] madhyamakaśāstrasyāvatārāya madhyamakāvatāram ārabdhakāmo buddhatvasya_ **āryahetusampado** 'śeśasaṁsārācārakāvabaddhātrāṇasattvapariṭṛṇalakṣaṇāya | bhagavatya mahākaruṇāyāḥ samyaksaṁbuddhabodhisattvebhyaḥ prathamataḥ stutyarhatām pratipādayan **ślokadvayam** āha ||

munīndrajāḥ śrāvaka-madhyā-buddhāḥ saṁbodhisattvaprabhavāś ca buddhāḥ |

kāruṇyacetoḥ 'dvayadhīś ca hetuḥ saṁbodhicittam ca jinātmajānām || [MA I-1] ityādi

[LVP 1.5–2.1] dbu ma'i bstan bcos la 'jug par bya ba'i phyir| dbu ma la 'jug pa rtsom par 'dod pas| yang dag par rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas dang byang chub sems dpa' rnams pas kyang thog mar| bcom ldan 'das snying rje chen po sangs rgyas nyid kyi **rgyu phun sum tshogs pa** dang po| sems can 'khor ba'i btson rar bsdams pa skyabs med pa dpag tu med pa ma lus pa yongs su skyob pa'i mtshan nyid can la bstod par 'os pa nyid du bstan pa'i phyir|

nyan thos sangs rgyas 'bring rnams **thub dbang skyes**||

sangs rgyas byang chub sems dpa' las 'khrungs shing ||
 snying rje'i sems dang gnyis su med blo dang ||
 byang chub sems ni rgyal sras rnams kyi rgyu^[LVP 2] |
 zhes bya ba la sogs pa tshigs su bcad pa gnyis smos so ||
 §2 śrāvaka(nyan thos)-madhyā ('bring) pratyekabuddhāḥ muni-indrāj jātā (thub dbang skyes) |
 buddhā (sangs rgyas) api bodhisatvāj (byang chub sems dpa' las) jātāḥ |^[10a2] bodhisatvāpi
 kṛpācittādvayajñāna-bodhicittabhyāḥ¹⁾ iti ślokadvaya (tshigs su bcad pa gnyis)-vibhāgaḥ |

[1b2] tatra **niruttra**-dharmaiśvaryasampadā śrāvaka-pratyekabuddhabodhisattvebhyo 'pi **parama**-
 aiśvaryasampannatayā śrāvakādīvāntādājñā vaśavartitvāc ca munīndrā ity ucyante buddhā
 bhagavantaḥ |

[LVP 2.1–6] de la **gong na med pa**'i chos kyi dbang phyug **phun sum tshogs pa** mnga' bas | nyan thos
 dang rang sangs rgyas dang byang chub sems dpa' rnams pas kyang dbang phyug **dam pa** phun sum
 tshogs pa nyid dang | nyan thos la sogs pa rnams de'i bkas mnga' bsgyur ba'i phyir | sangs rgyas
 bcom ldan 'das rnams la thub dbang zhes bya'o ||

§3 kimbhūtāyāḥ karuṇāya ārya-hetusampadaḥ (rgyu phun sum tshogs pa) niruttara (gong na
 med pa) iti hetuḥ **parama** (dam pa) iti kāryam |

[1b3–4] yad api pratīyasamutpādo yad eṣa śravaṇād avigataparamārthaśravaṇā api na dr̥ṣṭa eva
 janmani kecin nirvāṇam adhigacchanti tathāpi **niyatavipākasyeva karma**ṇo janmāntare
 yathābhilaṣita **phala**-pariṇatim **āsādayanti** avaśyam eva **apadeśa**sya kartāraḥ |

[LVP 2.11–17] gal te yang kha cig gis rten cing 'brel par 'byung ba nye bar bstan pa nyan pa kho na
 las don dam pa rtogs pa la mkhas su zin kyang mthong ba'i skye ba kho na la mya ngan las 'das pa
 thob par mi 'gyur mod kyi | de lta na yang **nye bar ston pa**'i sgrub pa po dag gis **las rnam par smin**
pa nges pa'i **bras bu** ltar tshe rabs gzhan du mngon par 'dod pa'i **bras bu** yongs su smin pa gor ma
 chag **thob par** 'gyur ro ||

§4 yathā **karma** **niyatavipākā**ṁ niyata eva kāle **phala**ṁ (las rnam pa smin par nges pa'i 'bras
 bu) tv ahim **apadeśa** (nye bar ston pa)_artham ye kurvanti | te abhāve pareṇopadiṣṭaḥ
phalam ('bras bu) **āsādayanti** (thob par 'gyur ro) | svayam eva vā pratyekabuddhāvasthāyāṁ |

1) Cf. Pras_LVP 2.6–3.2.; Yonezawa 2004: 128.

Etymology of 'śrāvaka'

[1b4–5] tatra samyagavavādaphalaṁ śrāvayantīti srākāḥ | tathā hi ⁽⁼⁾ **kṛtaṁ karaṇīyam** nāparam
 asmād bhavaṁ prajānāmi⁽⁼¹⁾ _ityādi | athavā **agraphalam** śrāvayanti | anuttarasamyaksambuddha-
 mārgam vā tathāgatebhyāḥ śrāvakā tadarthibhyāḥ śrāvayantīti śrāvakāḥ ||

[LVP 3.3–8] de la yang dag pa'i gdams ngag gi 'bras bu thob par byed pas na **nyan thos dag ste** | 'di
 ltar **bya ba byas so** 'di las srid pa gzhan mi shes so zhes bya ba la sogs pa 'byung ba yin no || yang na
'bras bu'i **mchog** gam bla na med pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas kyi lam de bzhin gshegs
 pa rnams las thos nas de²⁾ don du gnyer ba rnams la sgrogs par byed pas na nyan thos dag ste |

(1) See MABh_fr. 255, fn. 4; Kasamatsu 1940: 93, fn. 12. 2) LVP: om.

§5 **agraphalaṃ** ('bras bu'i mchog) buddhatvaṃ | śrāvayaṣyāmi_iti **kṛtaṃ** ^[10a3] **karaṇīyam** ityādi |

On *bodhisatvapūjā

[LVP 5.6–15] de nyid kyi phyir rgyu phun sum tshogs pa ches brling ba yin pa'i phyir la| **rgyu la mchod par** rjod pas kyang 'bras bu la mchod pa don gyis 'phangs par dgongs te| sangs rgyas bcom ldan 'das de dag gis sman gyi ljon shing chen po 'bras bu nges pa dpag tu med pa ster ba| smyu gu la sogs mtho zhing lo ma 'jam pa'i gnas skabs su gyur pa ltar bsgrims te **yongs su bskyang bar bya ba nyid du bstan par bya zhing**| dus der nye bar gyur zhing¹⁾ theg pa gsum la bkod pa'i sems can gyi phung po theg pa chen po nyid la nges par sbyar bar bya ba'i phyir byang chub sems dpa' rnam la bsngags pa mdzad pa yin no|

NB. MS 2ab is missing. 1) LVP: cing.

§6 **hetupūjā** (rgyu la mchod pa) bodhisatvapūjā | phalaṃ buddham āvedayitum iti sambandhaḥ | hetor **yatnaparipālānīyatām āvedayitum** (yongs su bskyang bar bya ba nyid du bstan par bya zhing) |

Quotation from the Dharmasaṃgīti-sūtra

[LVP 6.13–7.6] byang chub kyi sems ni 'phags pa chos kun 'gro ba'i mdo las| byang chub sems dpas byang chub kyi sems las chos thams cad khong du chud par bgyi'o|| chos thams cad ni chos kyi dbyings dang mnyam pa'o|| glo bur du byung ba mi gnas pa chos thams cad ni shes par bgyi ba tsam dang | shes pa pos stong pa'i phyir yongs su shes par bgyi ba tsam du bas na chos nyid 'di lta bu 'di sems can rnam kyis khong du chud par bya'o snyam nas| byang chub sems dpa' la sems gang skyes pa¹⁾ 'di ni byang chub sems dpa'i byang chub kyi sems zhes bgyi'o|| sems can ^[LVP 7] thams cad la phan pa dang bde ba'i sems dang | bla na med pa'i sems dang | byams pas mnyen pa'i sems dang | snying rjes mi zlog pa'i sems dang | dga' bas 'gyod pa ma mchis pa'i sems dang | **btang snyoms** kyis dri ma ma mchis pa'i sems dang | stong pa nyid kyis mi 'gyur ba'i sems dang | mtshan ma ma mchis pas sgrib pa ma mchis pa'i sems dang | smon pa ma mchis pas mi gnas pa'i sems zhes ji skad bstan pa bzhin no||

1) LVP: skye ba.

§7 **upekṣā** (btang snyoms) anunayapratigharahitavāt | tasyāḥ bodheḥ upabhujyeta hi phalam iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MA I.3

[3b1–2] tadduḥkhaduḥkhitayā tad atīvakaruṇāyālambya yatas tatrāntam utsahate, ataḥ prathamataram eva bhagavatīm mahākaruṇāyai praṇauti sma | eṣā ca sattvālambanā bodhisattvānām karuṇā |

[LVP 10.6–10] gang gi phyir byang chub sems dpa' de'i sdug bsngal gyis sdug bsngal (---nyid kyis¹⁾) de la shin tu snying rjes dmigs nas bskyab par spro ba de'i phyir ches thog ma kho nar bcom ldan 'das

ma snying rje chen po la rab tu **phyag 'tshal lo** || 'di ni byang chub sems dpa' rnam kyis snying rje sems can la dmigs pa'o ||

(1) D: ba.

§8 **ṇauti (phyag 'tshal lo)**_iti ṇus tatau |

Ad MA I.5ab: Śrāvakādhībhūmi and Bodhisattvabhūmi

[4a4–b1] yathāiva śrāvakayāne pratipannaphalamārgāvasthābhedenāṣṭau śrāvakabhūmayo vyavasthāpyante, tathā mahāyāne 'pi bodhisattvānām daśa bodhisattvabhūmayah | yathā cotpanna-**nirvedhabhāgīyāvasthaḥ** śrāvako naivādyaphalapratiṇṇāpakaḥ iṣyate, evaṁ bhāvaḥ bodhisattvaḥ || yathā Ratnameghasūtre “yad adhimātra-**adhimuktīcaryā**-dharmaṭayā prathamabhūmipratilambhāya samanantarāvasthānam iyaṁ bodhisattvasyānutpādita-bodhisattvabhūmir” ity uktam tadā-**adhimuktīcaryā**-kṣaṇāvasthitaś ca **tatraiva** vyākhyātaḥ | “**tadyathā**_api nāma kulaputra rājā cakravartī samatīkrāntaś ca bhavati mānuṣyākāṁ varṇam asaṁprāptaś ca bhavati divāvarṇam evam eva bodhisattvaḥ samatīkrāntaś ca bhavati sarvalaukika-**śrāvaka**-pratyekabuddha-**bhūmiḥ**, **asaṁprāptaś** ca bhavati pāramārthika-**bodhisattvabhūmir**” iti | [LVP 13.6–14.1] de la ji ltar nyan thos kyis theg par zhugs pa dang | 'bras bu'i lam la gnas pa'i dbye bas nyan thos kyis sa brgyad rnam par 'jog ba de bzhin du | theg pa chen por yang byang chub sems dpa' rnam kyis byang chub sems dpa'i sa bcu yin no || yang ji ltar nyan thos **nges par 'byed pa'i cha dang mthun pa'i gnas** skabs skyes¹⁾ pa ni | 'bras bu dang po la zhugs pa'i gnas skabs yin par mi 'dod pa de bzhin du | 'byung bar 'gyur ba'i byang chub sems dpa' yang yin te | *dkon mchog sprin gyi mdo* las **mos pa** chen po'i yang chen pos **spyod pa'i** chos nyid kyis sa dang po de ma thag tu thob par gnas pa 'di ni byang chub sems dpa'i byang chub kyis sems ma bskyed pa'i sa'o || zhes ji skad gsungs pa lta bu'o || mos pa²⁾ spyod pa'i skad cig de la gnas pa yang rigs kyis bu 'di lta ste dper na | 'khor los sgyur ba'i rgyal po ni mi'i mdog las ni 'das la | lha'i mdog ni ma thob pa yin te | de bzhin du byang chub sems dpa' yang 'jig rten pa dang **nyan thos** dang rang sangs rgyas **kyi sa** thams cad las ni **shin tu 'das** la | don dam pa'i **byang chub sems** ^[LVP 14] **dpa'i sa ni ma thob pa yin** no zhes **de nyid las** rnam par bshad do ||

1) D: skyed.

2) LVP: pas.

§9 nirvedhabhāgīyā_anantaram pratipannako bhavati na **nirvedhabhāgīyāvastha** (**nges par 'byed pa'i cha dang mthun pa'i gnas**) **evaṁ** bhāvyāpi bodhisattvā | na nirvedhabhāgīyāvastha eva bodhisattvabhūmir iti | **adhimukti**^[10a4]**caryā** (**mos pa spyod pa**) na bodhisattvabhūmir ity arthaḥ | **tatraiva** (de nyid las)_iti Ratnameghe tad evāha | **tadyathā** ('di lta ste dper na)_iti **adhimuktīcaryā**_avasthito 'tīkrānta(**shin tu 'das**)-**śrāvaka**_ādhībhūmir (**nyan thos ... kyis sa**) **asaṁprāpta** (**ma thob pa yin**)-**bodhisattvabhūmir** (**byang chub sems dpa'i sa**) bhavati |

Ad MA I.6

[5a1–2]

jātaḥ kule bhavati caiṣa tathāgatānām saṁyojanatrayam api kṣatam asya sarvaṁ |

modaṁ bibharti ca paraṁ sa hi bodhisattvaḥ syāl lokadhātusātake **parijāta**śaktiḥ || [MA I.6]¹⁾

1) Quoted in the *Nāmasaṅgīti*. See MABh_fr: 264, fn. 2.; Kasamatsu 1951: 118–9, fn. 23.

[5a3–4] **niyāmāvakraṅtyā** ca taddhetuḡa lābhate | bhūmivipakṣadoṣavigataś cāsādhāraṇapṛīti-
viśeṣotpādāt sa bodhisattvaḥ prāmodyabahulatvāt paraṁ pramodaṁ bibhartti | viśiṣṭa-
prāmodasadbhāvāc ceyarṁ bhūmiḥ **pramuditākhyāṁ** pratilabhate śaknoti ca lokadhātuśataṁ
kampayitum ||

[LVP 16.17–17.3] **nges pa la zhugs pas de'i**¹⁾ **rgyu can** gyi yon tan thob pa dang | sa'i mi mthun pa'i
phyogs kyi skyon dang bral bas thun mong ma yin pa'i dga' ba'i khyad par skyes pas rab tu dga' ba
mang ba nyid kyi phyir na byang chub sems dpa' [LVP 17] de ni dga' ba mchog tu gyur pa srel ba yang
yin no|| rab tu dga' ba khyad par 'phags pa yod pa'i phyir na sa 'dir'²⁾ ni **rab tu dga' ba zhes bya ba'i**
ming yang rnyed par 'gyur rol||

1) LVP: des.

2) D: 'dis.

§10 **niyāmayā**_āryamārgasya **pramuditākhyasya** (**rab tu dga' ba zhes bya ba'i ming**)_
avakraṅtyā prāptyā | kasyacin **niyamāvakraṅtam** (**nges pa la zhugs pas**) iti pāṭha | **taddhetur**
(**de'i rgyu can**) niyamahetuḥ | **parijātaḥ** | parijayaḥ |

Ad MA I.7

[5a4]

ūrdhvaṁ prayāti ca **bhuvo** bhuvam **ādadāno** ruddho 'sya durgatipathaḥ sakalas tadānīṁ |
kṣīṇāḥ pṛthagjanabhuvāś ca tadāśya sarvā āryo yathā **aṣṭamaka** eṣa tathopadiṣṭaḥ || [MA I-7]

[LVP 17.5–8]

sa nas sar gnon byed cing gong mar'¹⁾ rab tu 'gro bar 'gyur||

de tshe 'di yi ngan 'gro'i lam rnam mtha' dag 'gag'²⁾ par gyur||

de tshe 'di yi so so'i skye bo'i sa rnam thams cad zad||

'di ni 'phags pa **brgyad pa** ji lta de lta nye bar bstan||

1) D: bar.

2) D: 'gags.

§11 tato bhāveṣyaṁ ca | **bhuvah** (**sa nas**) prathamāyāḥ | **ādadāna** (**gnon byed**) utpādayat |
aṣṭamako (**brgyad pa**)¹⁾ viparyaya^[10a5] gaṇanayā |

1) See MABh_fr: 266, fn 2 and Kasamatsu 1951: 120, n.32.

Ad MA I.8

[5b1]

pratyekabuddhātma-**munīndraghoṣa**-jāt puṇyādhipatyena jayan vivarddhat |
sambodhicitte prathame 'pi hi sthitaḥ [MA I.8abc]

[LVP 17.17–20]

rdzogs pa'i byang chub sems lta dang po la gnas kyang ||

thub dbang gsung skyes dang bcas rang sangs rgyas rnam ni||

bsod nams dag gi dbang gis pham byas rnam par 'phel||

[5b1–2] yathoktam āryamaitreyavimokṣe | tadyathā kulaputra acirajāto rājaputro rājalakṣaṇa-
samanvāgateḥ | **mūrdhaprāpto** ardhavṛddhāmātyān abhibhavati kulamāhātmyādhipatyena | evam

evācirotpannabodhicittas tathāgatadharmarājakulāpi jāta āditvamiko bodhisattvaś ciracarita-
brahmacaryān śrāvakapratyekabuddhān abhibhavati | bodhicittamahākaruṇādhīpatyena ...

[LVP 17.20–18.8] ji skad du ^[LVP 18] 'phags pa byams pa'i rnam par thar pa las| rigs kyi bu 'di lta ste|
dper na rgyal po'i bu skyes nas ring po¹⁾ ma lon pa rgyal po'i mtshan dang ldan pa ni blon po'i tshogs
rgan po **gtso bor gyur pa** thams cad kyang rigs kyi bdag nyid che ba'i dbang gis zil gyis gnon to|| de
bzhin du byang chub sems dpa' las dang po pa byang chub tu sems bskyed nas ring po ma lon pa de
bzhin gshegs pa chos kyi rgyal po'i rigs su skyes pas kyang byang chub kyi sems dang | snying rje'i
dbang gis nyan thos dang rang sangs rgyas yun ring du tshangs par spyad pa rnams zil gyis gnon
to||

1) D: por.

§12 **mūrdhaprāptān** (**gtso bor gyur pa**) | sarvajanaśiromaṇīn | **munīndraghoṣāḥ** (**thub dbang
gsung**) śrāvakāḥ gotrapravarah |

[5b4; LVP 19.1]

dūraṅgamāyām tu dhiyāpi so '**dhikaḥ** || [MA I.8d]

de ni ring du song bar blo yang **lhag par** 'gyur||

§13 **adhika** iti śrāvakāder iti śeṣaḥ |

Quotation from the RĀ

[6a4; LVP 20.18–19]

indriyāṇīndriyārthāś ca pañcabhūtamayā matāḥ |

pratisvaṁ bhūta-vaiyarthyaḍ eṣāṁ vyarthatvam arthataḥ || [RĀ IV.58]

§14 **pratisvaṁ** pratyekaṁ | prthag-**bhūtānām vaiyarthyaḥ** | abhāvāt | militānām eva
sadāsadbhāvāt | ^[10b1] **eṣāṁ** iti indriyādīnām |

[6a4–5; LVP 20.20–21.1]

nirindhano 'gnir bhūtānām vinirbhāge prasajyate |

saṁparke **lakṣaṇa** abhāvaḥ śeṣeṣv apy eṣa nirṇayaḥ || [RĀ IV.59]

§15 **nirindhana** iti tejobhinnaḥ syād indhanāt | **lakṣaṇam** asāraṇasvarūpaṁ |

[6a5; LVP 21.2–3]

evaṁ **dvidhā** api bhūtānām vyarthatvāt saṅgatir vṛthā |

vyarthatvāt saṅgateś caivaṁ rūpaṁ vyartham ato 'rthataḥ || [RĀ IV.60]

§16 **dvidhā** iti | prthaktve aprthaktveva |

[6a5–b1; LVP 21.6–7]

sukha abhimāno duḥkhasya pratikāre yathārthataḥ |

tathā duḥkhābhimāno 'pi sukhasya pratighātajaḥ || [RĀ IV.62]

§17 yadi sarvaṁ nāsti kathaṁ sukhānubhava ity āha | **sukha** iti bodhisatvo 'pīti |

[6b3–4; LVP 22.10–11]¹⁾

anutpādo **mahāyāne** pareṣāṃ **śūnyātā** kṣayaḥ |

kṣaya_anutpādāyoś caikyam arthataḥ kṣamyatām **yataḥ** || [RĀ IV.86]

§18 na kevalaṃ śrāvakaḥ **mahāyāne śūnyatāś**abdena_ **anutpādaḥ** | śrāvakayāne tu **kṣaya**
ity ucyate |

1) The argument of *MABh* 22.2–15 is reflected in *Pras* 41.8–43.3.

Ad MMK XV.7

[6b4; LVP 22.13–14]

Kātyāyanāvavāde ca asti nāstīti cobhayaṃ |

pratiśiddhaṃ bhagavatā bhāvābhāvavibhāvinā_iti || [MMK XV.7]

§19 **Kātyāyanāvavāde** śrāvakasūtre |

Quotation from the RĀ

[6b5; LVP 23.4–5]

na bodhisattvaprañidhir na caryāpariṇāmanā |

uktāḥ śrāvakayāne 'smād bodhisattvaḥ kutas **tataḥ** || [RĀ IV.90]

§20 **tataḥ** śrāvakayānāt |

Quotation from the LS

[7a1; LVP 23.13–14]

animittam anāgamyā mokṣo nāsti tvam uktavān |

atas tvayā mahāyāne **tat** sākalyena deśitam || [LS 27]

§21 **animittaṃ** | anutpādaṃ | **tad** iti dharmanairātmyaṃ |

Ad MA I.9cd

[7a3]

adrśya-**dr̥ṣṭau** ca nimittabhūtaś ca māṃsadāne 'pi kṛtādarasya || [MA I.9cd]

[LVP 24.17–18]

rang sha ster la'ang gus par byas pa yis¹⁾ | **snang du mi rung** dpog pa'i rgyur yang 'gyur²⁾ ||

1) D: yi.

2) D: gyur.

§22 **dr̥ṣṭau** (**snang du mi rung?**) niścaye |

Ad MA I.10

[7a3–5] yathā ca bodhisattvānāṃ dānaṃ prathamāṃ buddhattvasya kāraṇam apratyakṣa-
guṇavasāye liṅgaṃ ca, evaṃ **pr̥thagjanānāṃ** śrāvakapratyekabuddhānāṃ api **duḥkhapratikāra**-
atyantika-sukhāvāpti-**kāraṇam** api_iti pratipādayitum āha ||

sukhābhilāṣī sakalo jano yaṃ sukhaṃ tṛṇāṃ cāsti vinā na bhogaḥ |

bhogānś ca dānaprabhavān avetya muniḥ purā dānakathāś cakāra || [MA I.10]

[LVP 24.12–25.1] ji ltar byang chub sems dpa' rnam kyis sbyin pa sangs rgyas nyid kyis rgyu dang po dang | mngon sum ma yin pa'i yon tan nges pa'i rtags yin pa de bzhin du | **so so'i skye bo** dang nyan thos dang rang sangs rgyas **rnam kyis** yang **sdug bsngal phyir bcos pa** dang | gtan du ba'i bde ba thob pa'i **rgyu** yin no zhes bstan par 'dod pas |

skye bo 'di kun bde ba mngon 'dod cing || mi rnam bde ba'ang longs spyod med min la ||
longs spyod kyang ni sbyin las 'byung mkhyen nas || thub pas dang por sbyin pa'i gtam mdzad do | ^[LVP 25] |

zhes bya ba smos pa la |

§23 **prthagjanānām** (so so'i skye bo rnam kyis) **duḥkḥapratīkā**^[10b2] **ra** (sdug bsngal phyir bcos pa) -
kāraṇam dānaṁ | **kāraṇam api** (rgyu) _iti dānaṁ |

Ad MA I.11

[7b2]

kāruṇyāhīnā atirūṣacittāḥ **svārthāntarā** eva bhavanti ye 'pi |
teṣāṁ apīṣṭāḥ prabhavanti bhogā dānād dhi **duḥkḥa** _upaśame nidānāt || [MA I.11]

[LVP 25.17–20]

snying rje dman zhing shin tu rtsub sems can || **rang don lhur len nyid** du gyur pa gang ||
de dag gi yang 'dod pa'i longs spyod rnam || **sdug bsngal** nyer zhi'i rgyur gyur sbyin las byung ||

§24 satvam āśayaḥ | vairūpyaṁ **svārthāntaratā** (**rang don lhur len nyid**) | anīṣṭaṁ śārīraṁ |
duḥkḥam (**sdug bsngal**) _iti sambandhaḥ |

Ad MA I.12

[7b4]

kadācid eṣo 'pi hi dānasamgāt kvacil labhetāryajanena samgam |
tataḥ samucchidya bhavapratānaṁ śīvaṁ prayāyād api tan nidānaṁ || [MA I.12]

dātā dānapatiḥ sadbhiḥ cānugamyata iti vacanāt ...

[LVP 26.13–18]

'di yang sbyin pa'i skabs kyis **nam zhig tshe** |
'phags pa'i skye bo dang phrad myur du 'thob ||
de nas srid rgyun yang dag bcad byas tel |
de yi rgyu can zhi bar 'gro bar 'gyur ||

zhes bya ba smras so || **sbyin bdag gtong ba po** 'i thad du dam pa dag gis bgrod pa yin no zhes 'byung ba'i phyir | ...

§25 **dātā** (**sbyin bdag**) _iti nirantaradātā | **dānapatiḥ** (**gtong ba po**) **kadācit** (**nam zhig tshe**) **dātā** |
yady eva pratyagram |

Ad MA I.16ab

[8b3] aluḡ uttarapada ity anena lakṣaṇena karmavibhakter alukirūpam pṛṣodarādītṡād vā
māntatvanipatam | **prajñām** grhītvā **vyutpattir** dānādayas tu pāramitā iva pāramitāḥ |

pariṇāmaviśeṣaiś ca pāragamane niyogataḥ sthāpitatvād dānaṁ pāramitākhyāṁ pratilabhate |
evaṁ śīlādayo pi vakṣamāṇā veditavyāḥ |

[LVP 30.14–31.2] tshig phyi ma yod na mi mngon par mi bya'o zhes bya ba'i mtshan nyid 'dis las kyi
rnam par dbye ba mi mngon par ma byas pas gzugs su 'gyur ba'am| pr̥ ṣo da ra la sogs pa yin pa'i
phyir phyi ma'i mtha' can nyid du gzhas gol| **shes rab** bzung nas **bye brag tu bshad pa** yin te| **sbyin**
pa la sogs pa rnams ni pha rol tu phyin pa dang 'dra bas pha rol tu phyin pa yin no||yongs su bsngo
ba'i khyad par gyis pha rol tu 'gro ba la nges par gzhas nas ni sbyin pas ^[LVP 31] pha rol tu phyin pa'i
ming rnyed par 'gyur rol| tshul khrims la sogs pa 'chad par 'gyur ba dag kyang de bzhin du rig par
bya'o||

§26 **prajñāṁ (shes rab)** prajñāpāramitāṁ abhipretya **vyutpattiḥ (bye brag tu bshad pa)** |

Ad MA I.16cd, 17

[8b4–5]

apī tu pretatrayajātasamgaṁ sā lokikī pāramiteti diṣṭam || [MA I.16cd]

tad eva dānaṁ trayopālabhḥe sati laukikī dānapāramitety upadiṣṭāṁ |

[LVP 31.11–14]

gsum po dag la chags skyes gyur pas de|| 'jig rten pa yi pha rol phyin zhes bstan||
sbyin pa de nyid gsum du dmigs pa yod na 'jig rten pa'i pha rol tu phyin pa zhes bya bar bsnyad dol||

[8b5] idānīm yathābhihitabhūmyabhidhānajñānaviśeṣasya guṇānuvādenātiśayam udbhāvayann
āha ||

jinatanayamanaḥpratiṣṭhiteyaṁ jayati sad_ **āśraya-labdhakānti-śobhā** |

bahalam api tamo vibhūya sarvam iti muditā śāśino maṇir yathaiva || [MA I.17]

[LVP 31.14–20] da ni ji skad brjod pa'i sa zhes bya ba shes pa'i khyad par gyi phul du byung ba'i yon
tan rjes su brjod pa'i sgo nas bstan pa'i phyir|

de ltar rgyal ba'i sras kyi yid la rab gnas shing ||

dam pa'i rten la 'od chags mdzes pa rnyed gyur pa'i||

dga' ba 'di ni nor bu chu shel ji bzhin du||

mun pa stug po thams cad rnam par bsal nas rgyal||

§27 **dāna(sbyin pa)**_ādayas tūpacāreṇa sato bodhisatvasya_ **āśrayas(rten)** tena **labdhakāntiḥ**
(**'od chags... rnyed gyur pa'i**) | prakṛṣṭatvaṁ tayā **śobhā (mdzes pa)**-sundaratvaṁ ||

prathamam || 1 ||

Ad Chapter II

[MS 9a2–12b1; LVP 32.12–46.10; D 230b7–235b1; C 228a1–232a7; P 277a6–282b2; N 279a2–284b1]

Ad MA II.1ab

[9a3] tac ca **saptavirati**-lakṣaṇam, alobhādveśasamyagdr̥ṣṭayas tu trayo dharmāḥ tat-**samutthāpakā** iti **śīlādhikāre daśa**-karmapathā vyākhyāyante

[LVP 33.4–9] de yang **spong ba bdun** gyi mtshan nyid can no|| chos gsum po ma chags pa dang zhe sdang med pa dang ¹⁾ yang dag pa'i lta ba ni de dag **kun nas slong bar byed pa yin te**| de'i phyir kun nas slong bar byed pa dang bcas pa'i **tshul khrims kyi dbang du byas nas** las kyi lam **bcur** rnam par bshad do|| tshul khrims phun sum tshogs pa ni tshul khrims rab tu gyur pa'o||

1) LVP, P, N: |.

§28 **saptavirati** (**spong ba bdun**)_iti | **daśa**(**bcur**)-kuśalamadhye mānasarṇ tyaktvā samādr̥gdr̥ṣṭir amohaḥ | **samutthāpaka**(**kun nas slong bar byed pa**)-yuktaḥ **śīlādhikāraḥ** (**tshul khrims kyi dbang du byas nas**) samupasthāpaka śīlādhikā^[10b3]raḥ |

Ad MA II.1cd

DBh: Abstaining from the prāṇātipātā-

[9a5–b1; LVP 33.19–34.9] = [DBh_K 37.14–38.2; DBh_R B 23.5–12] tatra bhavanto jinaputrā vimalāyārṇ bodhisattvabhūmau sthito bodhisattvaḥ prakṛtyaiva (…daśabhiḥ kuśalaiḥ karmapathaiḥ samanvāgato bhavati | katamair daśabhiḥ | yaduta¹⁾) prāṇātipātāt prativirato bhavati | nihata-**daṇḍo** nihataśastro nihatavairo lajjāvān dayāpannaḥ sarvaprāṇi-**bhūte**ṣu hitasukhānukampī maitracittaḥ | sa saṁkalpair api prāṇivihimsāṁ na karoti | kaḥ punar vādaḥ parasattveṣu sattvasaṁjñīnaḥ saṁcintyaudārikakāyaviheṭhanayā²⁾ ||

1) Missing in MABh.

2) DBh_K: °viheṭhāyāḥ.

§29 **daṇḍas** tāḍaṇaṁ | **bhūta**_iti svarūpaṁ pretādi vā |

DBh: Abstaining from the kāmamithyācāra-

[9b2; LVP 34.13–19] = [DBh_K 38.5–7; DBh_R D 23.19–23] kāmamithyācārāt prativirataḥ khalu punar bhavati | svadārasaṁtuṣṭaḥ paradārānabhilāṣī sa paraparigrhītāsu strīṣu parabhāryāsu gotradhvaja-dharmarakṣitāsu abhidhyāṁ api notpādayati | kaḥ punar vādo dvīndriyasamāpattyā vā **anaṅgavijñāptyā** vā ||

§30 **anaṅgavijñāptir** mukhādau kāmasevanā |

DBh: Abstaining from the anṛtavacana-

[9b2–3; LVP 34.19–35.3] = [DBh_K 38.7–10; DBh_R E 23.24–28] anṛtavacanāt prativirataḥ khalu punar bhavati | satyavādī bhūtavādī kālavadī yathāvādī tathākārī | so 'ntaṣaḥ svapnāntaragato 'pi **vinidhāya dr̥ṣṭīm kṣāntīm ruciṁ matīm prekṣāṁ** visarṇvādanābhiprāyo nānṛtāṁ vācarṇ niścārayati | kaḥ punar vādaḥ samanvāhṛtya |

§31 **vinidhāya**_anyathākṛtvā | **dr̥ṣṭīm** samyagdr̥ṣṭīm | **kṣāntīm** kṣamām | **rucim** abhilāśam | **matim** buddhim | **prekṣām** vicāram |

DBh: Abstaining from the piśunavacana-

[9b3-4; LVP 35.3-9] = [DBh_K 38.10-15; DBh_R F 24.1-7] piśunavacanāt prativirataḥ khalu punar bhavati | abhedāviheṭhāpratipannaḥ sattvānām | sa **netāḥ śrutvā**_amutrākhyātā bhavaty amīṣām bhedāya | nāmutaḥ śrutvehākhyātā bhavaty eṣām bhedāya | na saṁhitān bhinatti, na bhinnānām **anupradānam** karoti | na **vyagra**_ārāmo bhavati na **vyagra**-rato na **vyagra**-karaṇīm vācam bhāṣate sadbhūtām asadbhūtām vā ||

§32 sambandhākṛtya jāgraddaśāsu yatnam kṛtvā | **neta** iti ekaṭra **śrutvā** 'nyatra vadati | **anupradānam** | samuttejanam | nānyatragatākaruṇe raktaḥ na svayam **vyagra** |

DBh: Abstaining from the paruṣavacana-

[9b4-10a1; LVP 35.9-36.2] = [DBh_K 38.15-39.6; DBh_R G 24.8-19] paruṣavacanāt prativirataḥ khalu punarbhavati | sa yeyam vāg **adeśā karkaśā** ¹⁾ **parakaṭukā parābhisaṁjanany anvakṣā anvakṣa-prāgbhārā** ²⁾ grāmyā **pārthagjanaky** anelā_akarṇasukhā krodharoṣaṇiścāritā hṛdayaparidahānī ³⁾ manaḥsaritāpakary apriyā_amanaāpā_amanojñā svasaṁtānapara-saṁtānavināśinī tathārūpām vācam prahāya | yeyam vāk snigdā mṛdvī manojñā madhurā priyakaraṇī manaāpakaraṇī hitakaraṇī nelā karṇasukhā hṛdayaṁgamā premanīyā **paurī varṇa**-vispaṣṭā **vijñeyā** ⁴⁾ śravaṇīya_ **anīśritā** ⁵⁾ bahujaṇeṣṭā bahujanakāntā bahujanapriyā bahujanamanaāpā vijñāpannā sarvasattvahita-sukhāvahā samāhitā mano_ **utplāvana**-karī manaḥprahlādanakarī svasaṁtānaparasaṁtāna-prasādanakarī tathārūpām vācam niścārayati ||

1) DBh_K: paruṣā.

2) DBh_K: anakṣā anakṣāpāgbhārā.

3) DBh_K: manyujananī

4) DBh_K:

vijñāyā

5) DBh_K: °anīśritā.

§33 **adeśā** daśanasvabhāvā | **karkaśā**_ity amṛdvī | **parakaṭukā**_iti vipāka-kaṭukā | **parābhisaṁjananī** parakopakaraṇī | ^[10b4] **anvakṣā** samakṣam jugupsanīyām | **anvakṣaprāgbhārā**_iti atīśayena jugupsanīyā | **pārthagjanikī** pṛthagjanānurūpānena_iti parapravādibhir āchedyā | **paurī varṇa**-padasaṁpūrṇā **vijñeyā** sphuṭārthā | **anīśritā** na kvacid aśaktā | **utplāvanam** ullāsaḥ |

DBh: Abstaining from the sambhinnapralāpa-

[10a1-2; LVP 36.2-7] = [DBh_K 39.6-9; DBh_R H 24.20-25] sambhinnapralāpāt prativirataḥ khalu punar bhavati | **su-parihārya-vacanaḥ** kālavādī bhūtavādy arthavādī dharmavādī nyāyavādī vinayavādī ("sanidānavatīm vācam"¹⁾) bhāṣate kālena **sāvadānam** | sa cāntaśa itihāsapūrvakam api vacanam parihārya pariharati | kaḥ punar vādo vāgvikṣepeṇa ||

1) DBh_K: sanidānavatīvācam.

§34 **sv**-aśabdo 'punarāvṛttyarthaḥ | apunarāvṛttyā **parihāryam vacanam** yasya | **sāvadānam** uccanīccakulānavalokaṇāt sādharāṇām |

DBh: Abstaining from the avyāpannacitta-

[10a3–4; LVP 36.11–17] = [DBh_K 39.12–40.1; DBh_R J 25.1–7] avyāpannacittaḥ khalu punar bhavati | sarvasattveṣu maitracitto hitacitto dayācittaḥ sukhacittaḥ snigdhaḥcittaḥ sarvajagadanugrahacittaḥ sarvabhūta-hitānukampācittaḥ sa yānīmāni krodhopanāha-**khila-mala-vyāpāda-paridāha-saṁdhukṣita**-pratighādyāni¹⁾ tāni prahāya | yānīmāni hitopasaṁhitāni maitryupasaṁhitāni sarvasattva-hitasukhāya vitarkitavicāritāni | tāny anuvitarkayitā bhavati ||

1) DBh_K: °pratighātyāni

§35 evaṁ **khilaṁ** kuśalābhāvyam | **malā** doṣāḥ | ^[10b5] **vyāpādo** drohacintā | **paridāhaḥ** santāpaḥ | **saṁdhukṣitam** baddhitam |

DBh: Abstaining from the mithyādrṣṭi-

[10a4; LVP 36.17–37.2] = [DBh_K 40.1–3; DBh_R K 25.8–12] samyagdrṣṭiḥ khalu punar bhavati | samyakpathagataḥ¹⁾ kautukamaṅgalanānāprakārakuśīladrṣṭivigataḥ | rjūdṛṣṭir **aśaṭho 'māyāvī** buddhadharma-saṁghaniyatāśayaḥ |

1) DBh_K: samyakpathānugataḥ

§36 **śaṭha** iti prṣṭo 'nyenānyata prasaratī | **māyāvī** paravañcakaḥ |

MA II.2

[10a5]

kintu patthā ete kuśalā daśāpi **tasya** dhikam śuddhatarā bhavanti | [MA II.2ab]

[LVP 37.8–9]

dge ba'i lam'di lta zhig bcu char yang || **de la** klags te shin tu dag par 'gyur||

§37 **tasya** (**de la**)_iti dvitīyabhūmisthasya |

[10a5–b1]

śāntiā ca kāntiā ca **tair** vibhānti sadāviśuddhaśaradīva candraḥ || [MA II.2cd]

[LVP 37.12–13]

ston ka' zla ltar rtag tu rnam dag ste|| zhi 'od chags par **de dag gis** rnam mdzes||

§38 **tair** (**de dag gis**) iti daśakuśalaiḥ |

Ad MA II.3ab

KP: 4 duḥśīlā śīlavantaprātirūpakāḥ

[10b1–3; LVP 37.19–38.11] = [KP_SH 134 [191]; KP_VD 46–47] (‘catvāra ime kāśyapa duḥśīlā śīlavantaprātirūpakāḥ katame catvāraḥ’¹⁾ iha kāśyapa **e(ka)tyo** bhikṣuḥ prātimokṣasaṁvara-saṁvrto viharati | ācāragocarasaṁpanna aṇumātreṣv avadyeṣu bhayadarśi **samā[d](ā)ya** śikṣate śikṣāpadeṣu | pariśuddhakāyākarmavānmanaskarmaṇā samanvāgato viharati | pariśud[dh]ājīvaḥ sa ca bh[v](a)ty ātmavādī ayam kāśyapa prathamō duḥśīlaḥ śīlavanta{h}prātirūpako (‘draṣṭavyaḥ || punar aparaṁ kāśyapa ih(‘) ekatyo bhikṣur vinay[a]dharo bhavati | pravartavinayo vinayagupti{h}pratiṣṭhitaḥ satkāyadrṣṭir asyānucalitā bhavati | ayaṁ kāśyapa (dvi)tīyo duḥśīlaḥ śīlavanta{h}prātirūpakaḥ || punar aparaṁ kāśyapa ih(‘) ekatyo bhikṣuḥ maitrāvihārī bhavati

sattvā[r]am(ba)ṇayā samanvāgataḥ sa ca ajāti sarvvadharmāṇāṁ śrutvā utrasati | samtrasati | samtrāsam āpadyate | ayaṁ kā(śyapa) tṛtīyo duḥśīlaḥ śīlavanta{ḥ}pratirūpakaḥ ||⁽¹⁾ punar aparaṁ kāśyapa ih(?) ekatyō bhikṣ[u]ḥ dvādaśadhutaḡaṇasa(mādāya vartate) upalambhaḡṣṭikaś ca bhavaty ahaṁkāraṣṭhitaḥ⁽²⁾ ayaṁ kāśyapa caturtho duḥśīlaḥ śīlavantaḡratirūpako ⁽³⁾dra(ṣṭavyaḥ ime kāśyapa)pa catvā[r]o [du]ḥśīlā śīlavantaḡratirūpakā draṣṭavyāḥ ||⁽¹⁾

(1) Missing in the MABh. 2) MABh: ngar 'dzin pa dang nga yir 'dzin pa la gnas pa.

§39 **ekatyah** ekaḥ gocara upacitaviharaṇaṁ sthānaṁ | **samādāya**_iti śikṣāṁ | **yāvad** (zhes **bya ba nas**) ityanena madhye dvayaṁ apapālitam |

Ad MA II.3cd

[10b3]

ato bhavaty eṣa sadaiva samyak traye 'pi hīnadvayadhīr pracāraḥ | [MA II.3cd]
yebhyaḥ sattvebhyo viratiṁ karoti yac ca karoti yāṁ ca karoti | traye 'pi tasmin bhāvābhāva_ādi-
dvayabuddhi-vigato bhavati |

[LVP 38.12–16]

de phyir de ni rtag tu gsum char la'ang || gnyis blo'i rgyu ba yang dag bral bar 'gyur || [MA II.3cd]
sems can gang dag la spong bar byed pa dang gang zhig byed pa dang gang gis byed pa'i¹⁾ gsum car
la'ang dngos po dang dngos po med pa **la sogs pa gnyis kyi blo** dang bral bar 'gyur rol |

1) D, C: pa de.

§40 **ādi** (la **sogs pa**)-śabdena dharmādharmayor **dvayabuddhir** (gnyis kyi blo) ityādi |

Ad MA II.4ab

[10b3–5] evaṁ tāvad bodhisattvāṇāṁ śīlasampadyogam udbhāvya sāmānyena tadanyeṣāṁ api śīlasampado **dānādibhyo** 'py atimahatvaṁ sarvaguṇasampadāṁ cāsādhūtatvam ataḥ param pratipādayann āha ||

dānena bhogāḥ kugātāv api syuḥ śīlakramapraskhalitasya jantoḥ || [MA II.4ab]
ya evaṁ hi **dānāc** chīlavato **'sya** sato dānapate devamanuṣyeṣu bhogasampadudayas tata evāsyā śīla-**carāṇa**-skhalitād apāyam atipatitasya **pratyekanaraka**-gavāśvagajavānaranāgādipreta-
maharddhikādiṣūpapannasya syād eva vividhabhogasampadāṁ samudayaḥ |

[LVP 38.16–39.11] de ltar re zhig byang chub sems dpa' rnam tshul khrims phun sum tshogs pa
dang ldan par brjod nas | de'i 'og tu spyir de las gzhan pa rnam kyi tshul khrims phun sum tshogs
pa yang **sbyin pa la sogs pa dag las** kyang shin tu che ba nyid dang | yon tan phun sum tshogs pa
thams cad kyi brten¹⁾ nyid du gyur ^[LVP 39] par bstan pa'i phyir |

sbyin pas longs spyod dag ni 'gro ngan na 'ang ||

skye bo tshul khrims rkang pa nyams la 'byung || [MA II.4ab]

zhes bya ba smos tel

sbyin pa gang kho na las sbyin bdag tshul khrims dang ldan par gyur pa **de la** | lha dang mi dag gi
nang du khyad par du 'phags pa'i longs spyod phun sum tshogs pa 'byung ba de nyid tshul khrims
kyi rkang pa dang bral ba las ngan 'gro'i 'gro bar ltung ba nyi tshe ba'i **sems can dmyal ba** dang
glang²⁾ dang | rta dang ^[3] glang po che dang | spre'u dang | klu la sogs pa dang | yi dags rdzu 'phrul

chen po can la sogs pa rnam su skyes pa de la longs spyod phun sum tshogs pa sna tshogs ⁴⁾ 'byung
ba kho nar 'gyur te|

1) D, C: rten.

2) D, C: blang.

3) LVP, N: om.

4) P: pa.

§41 **dānādibhya** (sbyin pa la sogs pa dag las) iti | kṣāntyādikramaḥ | **caraṇāḥ** ata evety **asya**
dānād (sbyin pa...de la) ity anena samānādhikaraṇaṁ | **pratyekanarako** (sems can dmyal ba)
jambūdvīpa ^[10b6] eva_ekākinā 'nubhūyate | koṭīkarṇavat vibharti | puṇyena puṣṭādi |

Ad MA II.5

[11a2–3] **icchayā** aparādīnavṛttir ayam devamanuṣyādigatisamsthito mukta-**grāha** iva
samadeśasamsthitaḥ sūro nātmānaṁ cet tadānīvārayati, ayam apāyayātaḥ sūra iva
baddhvātimahāgiridarīprakṣiptaḥ kena nāma bhūyaḥ samutkāśyatīty apāye naivāvāsikatvam
evāsyā niyatam āpadyate |

[LVP 40.13–19] gal te 'di de'i tshel dpa' bo mthun pa'i yul na gnas pa'i '**ching ba** las grol ba ltar '**dod**
pas gzhan la rag ma las par 'jug cing | lha dang mi la sogs pa'i 'gro bar gnas pa na| bdag nyid 'dzin
par mi byed na| dpa' bo bcings nas ri sul ches chen por bskyur ba ltar| ngan 'gror song ba de phyi
nas gang gis 'don par 'gyur| des na gnod par bya ba'i phyir ngan 'gro kho nar nges par 'gyur rol|

§42 **icchayā** ('**dod pas**) karaṇabhūtayā | **grāho** ('**ching ba**) bandhanaṁ |

Ad MA II.7

DBh: 10 akuśala- karmaṣaṭha- as the cause of rebirth in worse worlds

[11a5–b4; LVP 42.1–43.10] = [DBh_K 41.4–42.9; DBh_R Q 26.17–27.8] sa bhūyasyā mātrayā evaṁ
pratisamśikṣate | ime khalu punar daśākuśalāḥ karmaṣaṭhā adhimātratvād āsevita bhāvitā¹⁾
bahulikṛtā nirayahetur madhyatvāt tiryagyonihetur mṛduttvād yamalokahetuḥ | tatra prāṇātipāto
(...nirayam upanayati tiryagyonim upanayati yamalokam upanayati | atha cet punar manuṣyeṣu
upapadyate dvau vipākāv abhinirvartayati...*) alpāyuskatām ca bahuglānyatām ca | adattādanām (*)
parīṭṭa-bhogatām ca **sādhāraṇa**-bhogatām ca | kāmamithyācāro (*) **anājāneya-parivāratām** ca
sasapatna-**dāratām** ca | mṛṣāvādo (*) abhyākhyānabahulatām ca parair visamvādanatām ca |
paśūnyam (*) bhinnaparivāratām ca hīnaparivāratām ca | **pāruṣyam** (*) amanāpaśravaṇatām ca
kalahavacanatām ca | sambhinnapralāpo (*) anādeyavacanatām ca anīcitapratibhānatām ca |
abhidhyā (*) asaṁtuṣṭitām ca **mahecchatām** ca | vyāpādo (*) ahitaiṣitām ca parotpīḍanatām ca |
mityādrṣṭiḥ (*) kudrṣṭipatitaśca bhavati śaṭhaś ca māyāvī (...ca bhavati...²⁾) |

(*) is repeated and abbreviated.

1) DBh_K: om.

2) DBh_R: om.

§43 dhārayatīti karmaṇyatāyām | **parīṭṭam** alpaṁ | **sādhāraṇam** iti caurādibhiḥ |
anājāneyatā avidheya **parivāratā** savarṇa-**dāratā** duścāraṇī-bhāryā | **paśūnyam**
kleṣṭacittasya yata parabhedavacanam | **pāruṣyam** paramarmodghāṭanam | **mahecchatā**
mahātṛṣṇā |

DBh: 10 Kuśāla- Karmapatha- as the cause of rebirth in better worlds

[11b4-5; LVP 43.11-44.10]

[DBh_K 40.9-41.1; DBh_R (M)-O 25.22-26.11] daśānāṁ punaḥ kuśālānāṁ karmapathānāṁ samādānahetor manuṣyopapattim ādiṁ kṛtvā yāvad bhavāgram ity upapattayaḥ prajñāyante | tata uttara eta eva daśa kuśālāḥ karmapathāḥ **prajñā** ākāreṇa paribhāvyamānāḥ prādeśikacittatayā traidhātukotrastamānasatayā mahākaruṇāvikalatayā parataḥ śrāvānu-gamena¹⁾ ghoṣānugamena ca śrāvakayānaṁ saṁvartayanti |

[DBh_R N] tata uttarataraṁ pariśodhitā aparapraṇeyatayā svayambhūtvānukūlatayā svayam abhisambodhanatayā parato 'parimārgaṇatayā mahākaruṇopāyavikalatayā gaṁbhīredaṁ-pratyayānubodhanena²⁾ pratyekabuddhayānaṁ saṁvartayati |

[DBh_R O] tata uttarataraṁ pariśodhitā vipulāpramāṇatayā mahākaruṇopetatatayā³⁾ upāyakauśalasamgrhītatayā sunibaddhamahāprañidhānatayā⁴⁾ sarvasattvāparityāgatayā buddha-jñānavipulādhyālambanatayā bodhisattvabhūmipariśuddhyai pāramitāpariśuddhyai caryāvipulavāya saṁvartante |

1) DBh_R: śrāvānānu. 2) DBh_K: gaṁbhīrapratyayā ca. 3) DBh_K: kṛpākaruṇo. 4) DBh_R: sambaddha-mahā.

§44 **prajñā**_iti prajñāpāramitā |

MA II.8

[12a3]

yathā samudraḥ kuṇapena sārddham yathā ca lakṣmīḥ saha kālakarṇyā |
tathā **adhiśīle** 'dhikṛto mahātmā na vāsam anvicchati **tadvipattyā** || [MA II.8]

[LVP 44.19-45.2]

ji ltar rgya mtsho ro dang lhan cig dang ||¹⁾ bkra shis rna²⁾ nag ma dang lhan cig bzhin||
[LVP 45] **de ltar tshul khrims** dbang byas bdag nyid che|| **de 'chal ba** dang lhan cig gnas mi 'dod do||

1) P, N: |. 2) D, C: sna.

§45 **adhiśīle** (**tshul khrims**) **adhiśīlaśikṣāyām** | **tadvipattyā** (**de 'chal ba**) śīlavipattyā |

MA II.10

[12a5]

iyam api vimalāmalavyapetā śaradini śākāracandrikā yathaiva |
apaharati jane mano-**nidāghaṁ** jinatanayendūbhavābhavabhavaśrīḥ || [MA II.10]

[LVP 45.16-19]

rgyal sras zla ba las byung srid min srid pa yi|| dpal gyur dri ma dang bral dri ma med 'di yang||
ston ka'i dus kyi zla ba'i 'od ni ji bzhin du|| 'gro ba'i yid kyi **gdung ba** sel bar byed pa yin||

§46 **nidā**^[10b7] **ghaṁ** (**gdung ba**) saṁtāpaṁ |

dvitīyaṁ || 2 ||

Ad Chapter III

[MS 12b1–16b3; LVP 46.11–64.3; D 235b1–241a3; C 232a7–238a3; P 282b2–289a1; N 284b1–291a5]

Ad MA III.2

[12b4] paracittānurakṣitvād bodhisattvas tathāvidhajñānasadbhāvāc ca naiva tathājāṭīyāṁ kāyavānmanahravṛttim āmukhīkaroti, yathā pareṣāṁ traikālyānarthasaṁkitām **āghāta-vastutāṁ** vrajed ity ato viśeṣyate ||

[LVP 47.14–19] byang chub sems dpa' ni gzhan gyi sems rjes su bsrung ba nyid kyi phyir dang | de lta bu'i ye shes yod pa'i phyir | gang gis gzhan dag gi **mnar sems** kyi **gzhi** dus gsum gyi don ma yin pa dogs pa can du 'gyur ba de lta bu'i rang bzhin gyi gyis¹⁾ lus dang ngag dang yid 'jug par mngon du byed pa ma yin te |

1) D, C: gyi.

§47 **āghāta (mnar sems)_iti navāghāta-vastu(gzhi)**¹⁾ |

1) Cf. āghātavatthu- in Pali. See PTSD 95, col. 2.

Ad MA III.4

[13a1–2]

kṛte 'pakāre yadi tasya khede pravartate kim kṛtam **asya** khedāt |
vyarthas tataḥ kheda ihāsyā nūnaṁ lokāṁ paraś cāpi bhaved viruddhaḥ || [MA III.4]

[LVP 49.1–5]

gnod pa byas pas gal te der bkon na | **de la** bkon pas byas zin ldog gam ci ||
de phyir de bkon nges par 'dir don med || 'jig rten pha rol yang ni 'gal bar 'gyur ||
zhes bya ba stel |

§48 **asya (de la)_ity apakāraṇtaḥ** |

Ad MA III.5

[13a5–b1] sa katharṁ jaṭharasatalāgāpagamakāraṇam iva paścimaṁ bhaiṣajyapānaṁ punar api vikriyayā **'tikrāntāniṣṭaphalād** apy adhikataropaghātakāriṇi phalodaye hetutām upanīyet adhyāropāpakarābhyām ity ato yuktaṁ tasya rogāpagamahetau nimitāṣṭrakarmakāriṇi vaidya ivāpātaduḥkhodayanibandhane sutarā titikṣitum |

[LVP 50.8–14] de ji ltar slar yang rnam par 'gyur bas sman gyi btung ba tha ma khong na yod pa'i nad gso ba'i rgyu ltar khong nas 'khrug pa dang | gzhan la gnod pa dag gis 'bras bu yid du mi 'ong ba 'das zin pa bas kyang ches lhag par gnod par byed pa'i 'bras bu 'byung ba'i rgyu nyid du bkri bar 'gyur | de'i phyir des sman pa nad gso bar byed pa'i rgyur gyur pa gtsags¹⁾ cha nnon po'i las byed pa la bya ba ltar | (... 'bras bu²⁾ sdug bsngal 'byung ba'i rgyu la ches shin tu bzod par rigs so ||

1) LVP, P: gcags. (2) LVP, P, N: 'phal du.

§49 **atikrāntāniṣṭaphalād ('bras bu yid du mi 'ong ba 'das zin pa bas)** iti anubhūtāniṣṭaphalāt |

Ad MA III.6

[13b2–3] pudgalaviśeṣāvasāyavirahād avasāye 'pi kleśābhyāsaparāyattavṛttitayā yady ayam utpādita-bodhicitteṣu kṣaṇam api sadbhūtāsadbhūtadoṣādhyāropataḥ kuryāt pratighātāśayam iyatāpi kalpaśatopacitaṁ puṇyapracayaṁ puropadiṣṭa-**dāna**-śīlapāramitā-**abhyāsa**-param apy upahanya, āha bodhisattvo 'pi kim utābodhisattveṣv iti ||

[LVP 51.3–16] gal te byang chub sems dpa' bdag nyid chen po des gang zag gi khyad par du nges pa dang bral ba'i phyir la| nges pa yin du zin kyang nyon mongs pa goms pa la rag las nas 'jug pa nyid kyi phyir byang chub tu sems bskyed pa rnams la bden par gyur pa dang | bden par 'gyur pa ma yin pa'i nyes pa lhag par sgro btags nas khyod khro ba'i bsaṁ pa skad cig tsam zhig bskyed na yang | de tsam gyis kyang bskal pa brgyar bsags pa'i bsod nams kyi tshogs sngar bstan pa'i sbyin pa dang | tshul khrims kyi pha rol tu phyin pa **goms pa** las bskyed pa 'joms par 'gyur na| byang chub sems dpa' ma yin pas byang chub sems dpa' rnams la bskyed pa lta ci smos te|

§50 dāna_ādy-**abhyāsa** (**goms pa**) eva paramaḥ śreṣṭho yatra |

Ad MA III.11

DBh: 4 apramāṇa-

[14b2–3; LVP 55.14–56.1] = [DBh_K 56.11–16; DBh_R L 34.18–24] sa maitrīśahagatena cittena **vīpulena mahad-gatena advayena apramāṇena avaireṇa asapatnena anāvaraṇena avyābādhena** sarvatrānu-gatena dharmadhātuparame loka ākāśadhātuparyavasāne sarvāvantaṁ lokāṁ spharitvopasaṁpadya¹⁾ viharati | evaṁ karuṇāśahagatena cittena | pramuditāśahagatena cittena | upekṣāśahagatena cittena viharati | **vīpulena** (‘mahadgatena advayena apramāṇena avaireṇa asapatnena anāvaraṇena avyābādhena sarvatrānugatena dharmadhātuparame loka ākāśadhātuparyavasāne sarvāvantaṁ lokāṁ spharitvopasaṁpadya¹⁾ viharati |’²⁾

1) DBh_K: sphuritvo°.

2) MABh: om.

§51 **vīpulena** br̥hatvena | **mahatgatena** vyāpinā | **advayena** advitīyena | **apramāṇena** asaṁkhyeyena | **avaireṇa** virodharahitena | **asapatnena** virodhidharmarahitena | **vyāvaddhyaṁ** | māraṇīyaṁ |

DBh: 5 abhijñā-

[14b3–15a1; LVP 56.2–19] = [DBh_K 56.16–57.7; DBh_R M 34.25–35.9] so 'nekavidhāṁ ṛddhividhiṁ pratyānubhavati | pṛthivīm api kampayati | eko 'pi bhūtvā bahudhā bhavati | bahudhāpi bhūtvaiako bhavati | āvirbhāvaṁ tirobhāvaṁ api pratyānubhavati | **tiraḥkuḍyaṁ** tiraḥprākāraṁ parvatam apy asajjan gacchati tadyathāpi nāmākāśe | ākāśe 'pi paryāṅkena krāmati | tadyathāpi nāma pakṣiśakuniḥ¹⁾ | pṛthivyām apy unmajjananimajjanaṁ karoti | tadyathāpi nāmodake | udake 'py asajjan²⁾ gacchati | tadyathāpi pṛthivyām dhūmayati prajvalati | tadyathāpi nāma mahān agniskandhaḥ | udakam apy kāyāt pramuṁcati | (‘svakāyād api mahāvāridhārā utsrjati’³⁾ | tadyathāpi nāma mahāmeghaḥ | (‘yābhir vāridhārābhir ayaṁ’⁴⁾ (‘trisāhasramahāsāhasro lokadhātur’⁵⁾ ādīptaḥ (‘pradīptaḥ saṁprajvalito 'gninā ekajvālībhūto’⁶⁾ nirvāpyate | imāv api candrasūryāv (‘evaṁ maharddhikau’⁶⁾ evaṁ mahā-**anubhāvau mahāśākhyau**⁷⁾ pāṇinā **parāmr̥ṣati** parimārṣti yāvad brahmalokam api kāyena **vaśaṁ vartayati** ||

- 1) *DBh_K*: pakṣī śakuniḥ. 2) *DBh_R*: amajjan [var. asajjan]. 3) *DBh_K*: udakam apy kāyāt pramuñcati; *DBh_R* adds [var. udakam apy kāyāt pramuñcati yena vāriṇā ...]. 4) *DBh_K*: yena vāriṇā. 5) *DBh_K*: °sāhasrakalokadhātur apy. 6) *DBh_K*: om. 7) *DBh_R*: om.

§52 **tiraḥkuḍyam** iti kuḍyaṁ tiraḥkṛtya bhitvety arthaḥ | **anubhāvaḥ** prabhāvaḥ **maheśākhyo** | 'dhr̥ṣyaḥ ^[10b8] **parāmr̥ṣati** | **vaśaṁ vartayati** spr̥śyati |

DBh: divyaśrotrābhijñā-

[15a1; LVP 56.20–57.4] = [*DBh_K* 57.7–9; *DBh_R* M 35.10–13] sa **divyena** śrotradhātunā viśuddhenātīkrāntamānuṣyakena **ubhayān** śabdān śṛṇoti divyān mānuṣyakān **sūkṣmān audārikān**ś ca | ye dūre 'ntike vā antaśo darśamaśakakīṭamakṣikāṇām api śabdān śṛṇoti | [eṣā divya-śrotrābhijñā]¹⁾ ||

- 1) *DBh_K*: om.

§53 **divyena** daivikena | **ubhayān** iti devodbhavān mānuṣyodbhavānś ca | te 'pi pratyekaṁ **sūkṣmaudārikāḥ** |

DBh: paracittābhijñā-

[15a1–3; LVP 57.5–58.1] = [*DBh_K* 57.9–58.1; *DBh_R* M 35.14–22] sa parasattvānām parapudgalānām cetasaiva cittam (°**spharitvā** yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti |¹⁾ (°sarāgaṁ cittam²⁾ sarāgacittam iti yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti | (°virāgaṁ cittam²⁾ virāgacittam iti prajānāti | sadoṣaṁ vigatadoṣaṁ³⁾ samohaṁ vigatamohaṁ³⁾ sakleśaṁ niḥkleśaṁ parīttaṁ vipulaṁ mahadgatam apramāṇaṁ **sam̐kṣiptam** vikṣiptam³⁾ samāhitaṁ asamāhitaṁ **vimuktaṁ** avimuktaṁ **sāṅgaṇam** anaṅgaṇaṁ audārikaṁ cittam audārikacittam iti yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti | anaudārikaṁ cittam anaudārikaṁ cittam iti yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti | iti parasattvānām parapudgalānām cetasaiva cittam yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti | [ity eṣā paracittajñānāmijñā]⁵⁾ ||

- (1) *DBh_K*, *DBh_R*: om. But see n. 43 of *DBh_K*. (2) *DBh_K* reads as a compound. (3) *DBh_K*: vī for vigataḥ. 4) *DBh_R*: [vistīrṇaṁ]. 5) *DBh_K*: om.

§54 **sphāritvā** avadhārya | **sam̐kṣiptam** antarmukhaṁ | **vimuktaṁ** kleśaiḥ | **sāṅgaṇaṁ** savānaṁ |

DBh: pūrvanivāsānusr̥tyabhijñā-

[15a3–b1; LVP 58.2–59.1] = [*DBh_K* 58.1–11; *DBh_R* M 35.23–35] so 'nekavidhaṁ pūrvanivāsam anusmarati | ekāṁ api jātim anusmarati | dve tisraś catasraḥ pañca daśa vimśati¹⁾ trimśataṁ catvāriṁśataṁ pañcāśataṁ jātiśatam apy²⁾ anusmarati | anekāny api jātiśatāni | (°anekāny api jātisahasrāṇi²⁾ anekāny api jātiśatasahasrāṇi (°anekāny api jātikoṭīniyutaśatasahasrāṇi anusmarati²⁾ | sam̐vartakalpam api vivartakalpam api | (°anekān api sam̐vartavivartakalpān apy³⁾ anusmarati | kalpaśatam api kalpasahasram api (°kalpaśatasahasram api²⁾ kalpakoṭim api kalpakoṭīśatam api kalpakoṭīśahasram api kalpakoṭīśatasahasram api yāvad anekān api kalpakoṭīniyutaśatasahasrāṇy anusmarati | amutrāham āsaṁ evaṁnāmā | evaṁgotraḥ evaṁjātiḥ evaṁ-**āhāra** evaṁāyuhpramāṇaḥ evaṁcirasthitiḥ evaṁsukhaduḥkhapratisaṁvedī | so 'haṁ

tataś cyuto 'tropapannaḥ tataś cyuta ihopapanna iti **sākāraṁ** (^{...}**sanimittam** soddeśaṁ^{...4)} anekavidhaṁ pūrvanivāsam anusmarati | [eṣā pūrvanivāsānusmṛtyabhijñā⁵⁾] ||

1) DBh_K: viṁśataṁ.

2) DBh_R: om.

3) DBh_K: samvartavivartakalpān apy anekān apy.

4) DBh_K: soddeśaṁ sanimittāṁ.

5) DBh-K: om.

§55 **prāgbhāraḥ** sthauḷyādikaṁ | **sākāraṁ** etatsthānaṁ | **sanimittāṁ** sakāraṇaṁ |

NB. *Lṭ reads *prāgbhāra-* for *āhāra-*.

DBh: *divyacakṣvabhijñā-

[15b1-3; LVP 59.2-60.2] = [DBh_K 58.11-59.5; DBh_R (M) 36.1-14] sa divyena cakṣuṣā viśuddhenāti-krāntamānuṣyakeṇa sattvān paśyati cyavamānān upapadyamānān suvarṇān durvarṇān sugatān durgatān (^{...}hīnān praṇītāṁ^{...1)} yathākarmopagān sattvān yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti | ime bhavantaḥ sattvāḥ kāyaduścaritena samanvāgatā vāgduścaritena samanvāgatā manoduścaritena samanvāgatāḥ | āryāṇām apavādakā **mithyādrṣṭayaḥ** | **mithyādrṣṭi-karmasamādānahetos** taddhetuṁ tatpratyaayaṁ kāyasya bhadāt paraṁ maraṇād apāyadurgativinipātān narakeṣūpapadyante²⁾ | ime punar bhavantaḥ sattvāḥ kāyasucaritena samanvāgatā vāksucaritena samanvāgatā manasucaritena samanvāgatāḥ | āryāṇām anapavādakāḥ samyagdrṣṭayaḥ³⁾ samyagdrṣṭikarmasamādānahetos⁴⁾ taddhetuṁ tatpratyaayaṁ kāyasya bhedāt paraṁ maraṇāt sugatau (^{...}svarge devalokeṣūpapadyanta^{...5)} iti | (^{...}[prajānāti | evaṁ]^{...6)} divyena cakṣuṣā viśuddhenātīkrāntamanuṣyeṇa sākāraṁ soddeśaṁ sanimittāṁ sattvān paśyati | cyavamānān upapadyamānān suvarṇān durvarṇān (^{...}sugatān durgatān hīnān praṇītāṁ^{...7)} yathākarmopagān sattvān yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti⁸⁾ ||

1) DBh_R: praṇītān hīnān. 2) DBh_R: nirayeṣū. 3) DBh_R: om.

4) DBh_K: °karmadharmsamādānā.

5) DBh_K: svargalokadevalokeṣū

6) DBh_K: om.

7) MABh: om.

8) DBh_R: paśyati.

§56 **mithyādrṣṭikarmasamādānahetoḥ** sakāśān **mithyādrṣṭayaḥ** |

DBh: Abandonment of Rāga-, Doṣa-, and Moha-

[15b5-16a1; LVP 60.19-61.7] = [DBh_K 60.4-9; DBh_R (O) 36.32-37.4] tasya asyāṁ prabhākaryāṁ bodhisattvabhūmau sthitasya bodhisattvasyānekān kalpān anekāni kalpaśatāṇy anekāni kalpasahasraṇy anekāni kalpaśatasahasraṇy anekāni kalpaniyutaśatasahasraṇy (^{...}anekāḥ kalpakotī^{...1)} anekāni kalpakotīśatāṇy anekāni kalpakotīśahasraṇy anekāni kalpakotīśatasahasraṇy anekāni kalpakotīniyutaśatasahasraṇy **anupacayaṁ** mithyārāgaḥ prahāṇaṁ gacchati | **anupacayaṁ** mithyādoṣaḥ prahāṇaṁ gacchati | **anupacayaṁ** mithyāmohaḥ prahāṇaṁ gacchati |

1) DBh_R: anekakalpakotīr.

§57 **anupacayaṁ** kṣīṇaṁ |

MA III.12

[16a4]

dānādayo 'mī grhiṇāṁ trayo 'pi prāyaḥ praśastā sugatena dharmāḥ |

sambhāra eṣo 'pi ca **punya** nāma sambuddharūpātmakakāyahetuḥ || [MA III.12]

[LVP 62.5-8]

sbyin sogs chos gsum de dag phal mo cher|| bde bar gshegs pas khyim pa rnam la bsngags||
bsod nams zhes bya'i tshogs kyang de dag nyid|| sangs rgyas gzugs kyi bdag nyid sku yi rgyu||
 §58 yathā bhavati sad iti bodhe pariṇāmitatvāt | **puṇyañ (bsod nams)** ca iti ||

tritīyaṃ || 3 ||

Ad Chapter IV

[MS 16b3–17b5; LVP 64.4–68.20; D 241a3–242b5; C 238a3–239b5; P 289a1–290b5; N 291a5–293a3]

Ad MA IV.2abc

[16b5–17a1]

tāmrāvabhāsād **adhiko** 'vabhāsaḥ **sambodhipakṣa**-adhika-**bhāvanā-jah** |
 ājāyate hy abhyām sugatātmajasya [MA IV.2abc]
 yasmād asyām bhūmau bodhisattvaya saptatrinśato **bodhipakṣāṇām bhāvanāyāḥ prāgukta-**
tāmrāvabhāsād adhiko 'vabhāsa utpadyate | ataḥ samyagjñānāgnyarciṣa udayād arcīṣmatīti
 nāmāsyā bodhisattvabhūmeḥ |

[LVP 64.21–65.7]

der ni bde gshegs sras la rdzogs pa yi|^[LVP 65] | **byang chub phyogs lhag bsgoms pa las skyes pa'i**||
snang ba zangs kyi 'od pas lhag 'byung zhing¹⁾ |

zhes bya ba smos te| 'di ltar sa 'dir byang chub sems dpa' la **byang chub kyi phyogs kyi** chos sum cu
 rtsa bdun **bsgoms pa las sngar bshad pa'i zangs kyi snang ba pas lhag pa'i snang ba 'byung bar 'gyur**
te| de'i phyir yang dag pa'i ye shes kyi me'i 'od 'byung bas byang chub sems dpa'i sa de la 'od 'phro
 ba zhes bya ba'o||

1) D, C: zhes.

§59 ^[11a1] **sambodhipakṣāṇām (byang chub phyogs) adhikā (lhag) yā bhāvanā (bsgoms pa)**
 tasyām jātaḥ **(skyes pa) | bodhipakṣāṇām (byang chub kyi phyogs kyi) bhāvanāyāḥ (bsgoms pa**
las) sakāśād | adhiko 'vabhāsaḥ prāguktatāmrāvabhāsāt (sngar bshad pa'i zangs kyi snang ba
pas lhag pa'i snang ba) |

DBh: 4 Smṛtyupasthāna-

[17a2–4; LVP 65.13–66.7] = [DBh_K 68.11–69.3; DBh_R C 38.18–25] sa khalu punar bhavanto jinaputrā
 bodhisattvo 'syām arcīṣmatyām bodhisattvabhūmau pratiṣṭhito 'dhyātma-kāye¹⁾ **kāyānudarśī**
 ('viharaty **ātāpī samprajānan** smṛtimān vinīya loke 'bhidyā-**daurmanasye**...*) **bahirdhā-kāye**
kāyānudarśī (*) **adhyātmabahirdhā-kāye**²⁾ **kāyānudarśī** (*) | **evam**³⁾ **adhyātmavedanāsu**¹⁾
 bahirdhāvedanāsu **adhyātmabahirdhā-vedanāsu**⁴⁾ | **evam** **adhyātmacitte bahirdhā-**
citte 'dhyātmabahirdhā-citte³⁾ | **adhyātmadharṁeṣu**¹⁾ **dharmānudarśī** (*) | **bahirdhādharṁeṣu**
dharmānudarśī (*) | **evam** **adhyātmabahirdhā-dharṁeṣu**²⁾ **dharmānudarśī** (*) |

iti **vistaraha** ||

zhes bya ba **rgyas par** gsungs pa lta bu'o||

(*) is repeated and abbreviated. 1) DBh_R: adhyātmañ. 2) DBh_R: adhyātmañ bahirdhā °.

3) DBh_R: evam evā °.

§60 **kāye** pañcaskandhe | **kāyānudarśī** | anityādyanudarśī | ādhyātmyaṁ na bāhyam ity arthaḥ | **ātāpī** uttaptavīryaḥ | **saṁprajānan** samprajanyayuktaḥ | **daurmanasyaṁ** pratighaḥ | **bahirdhā** aparaskandhe **pūrvavad** (snga ma bzhin no) ityantena kāyasmṛtyupasthānaṁ prathamam | **vedanāsv** ityantena dvitīyam | **pūrvavad** (snga ma bzhin du) ityantena trītiyam | **vista**^[11a2]**ra** (**rgyas par**) ityantena caturtham |

DBh: 4 samyakprahāṇa-

[17a4–5; LVP 66.8–15] = [DBh_K 69.3–10; DBh_R C 38.26–32] so 'nutpannānām pāpakānām akuśalānām dharmānām anutpādāya (^{...}**cchandaṁ** janayati vyāyacchate | vīryam ārabhate **cittaṁ pragrahṇāti** samyak **praṇidadhāti**^(*)) | utpannānām pāpakānām akuśalānām dharmānām prahāṇāya ^(*) | anutpannānām kuśalānām dharmānām utpādāya ^(*) | utpannānām kuśalānām dharmānām sthitaye 'saṁpramoṣāya **vaipulyāya** bhūyobhāvāya bhāvanāya¹⁾ **paripūraye** ^(*) |

(*) is repeated and abbreviated.

1) MABh: om.

§61 **chando** 'bhilāṣa | **pragrihṇāti** līnaṁ **cittaṁ** nigrihṇāti | **praṇidadhāty** ālambana | **vaipulyāya** bahutvāya | sambhārasya **paripūrye** |

DBh: 4 ṛdhipāda-

[17a5–b1; LVP 66.16–67.3]

[DBh_K 69.10–15; DBh_R C 38.32–39.3] **chanda**-^{(...}samādhi-**prahāṇasaṁskāra-samanvāgataṁ** ṛddhi-pādaṁ bhāvayati | **vivekaniśritaṁ** **virāga**-niśritaṁ **nirodha**-niśritaṁ **vyavasarga-pariṇataṁ**^(*) | vīrya-^(*) | citta-^(*) | **mīmāṁsā**-^(*) |

(*) is repeated and abbreviated.

1) N: bzhi.

§62 **chandas** ā **samādheḥ** samādhānaṁ | aṣṭa **prahāṇasaṁskārāḥ** śraddhā-vīrya-smṛti-samādhi-prasrabdhi-upekṣā-vyāyāma-cetanās tais **samanvāgataṁ** | tataḥ samāse saty ekapadatā | **vivekaniśritaṁ** | kāmādhātor nirgataṁ | **virāgo** rūpārūpyadhātuḥ | **nirodho** 'nutpādaḥ | **vyavasargaḥ** kleṣavināśaḥ tena **pariṇataṁ** nivartitaṁ | ^[11a3] **mīmāṁsā** samyagvicāraḥ |

DBh: 5 indriya-

[17b1; LVP 67.4–8] = [DBh_K 69.15–70.1; DBh_R C 39.3–6] sa **śuddhendriyaṁ**¹⁾ **bhāvayati** (^{...}vivekaniśritaṁ virāganiśritaṁ nirodhaniśritaṁ vyavasargapariṇataṁ^(*)) | vīryendriyaṁ bhāvayati ^(*) | smṛtīndriyaṁ bhāvayati ^(*) | samādhīndriyaṁ bhāvayati ^(*) | prajñendriyaṁ ^(*) |

(*) is repeated and abbreviated.

1) DBh_R: śraddhendriyaṁ.

§63 **śuddhendriyaṁ** **bhāvayati** punaḥ cetasikaroti |

DBh: 7 sambodhyaṅga-

[17b2; LVP 67.11–18] = [DBh_K 70.6–13; DBh_R C 39.6–8] smṛtisambodhyaṅgaṁ (‘bhāvayati vivekaniśritaṁ virāgaṇiśritaṁ nirodhaniśritaṁ vyavasargapariṇataṁ’*) | **dharmapравicaya-**sambodhyaṅgaṁ (*) | vīrya-sambodhyaṅgaṁ (*) | prīti-sambodhyaṅgaṁ (*) | **prasrabdhi-**sambodhyaṅgaṁ (*) | samādhisambodhyaṅgaṁ (*) | **upekṣā-**sambodhyaṅgaṁ (*) |

(*) is repeated and abbreviated.

§64 na **bodhyaṅgāni** darśanamārga | **dharmapравicayo** dharmasvarūpaniścayaḥ | **prasrabdhiḥ** kāyacetasoḥ karmaṇyatā | **upekṣā** svadharmeṣv anāsaṅgaḥ |

DBh: Āryāṣṭaṅga- Mārga-

[17b3; LVP 67.19–68.5] = [DBh_K 70.15–71.1; DBh_R C 39.6–8] samyagdr̥ṣṭiṁ (‘bhāvayati vivekaniśritaṁ virāgaṇiśritaṁ nirodhaniśritaṁ vyavasargapariṇataṁ’*) | samyaksamkalpaṁ (*) | samyagvācaṁ (*) | **samyakkarmāntaṁ** (*) | samyagājīvaṁ (*) | **samyagvyāyāmaṁ** (*) | samyaksamādhim (*) ||

(*) is repeated and abbreviated.

NB. DBh_K: *samyaksamkalpa-* is listed before *samyagdr̥ṣṭi-*.

§65 **aryāṣṭaṅgamārgo** bhāvanāmārga | prthagjano 'py aṣṭaṅgamārgasya kiñcit bhāvayati | samyakkarmaiva **samyakkarmānta** | svarūpavācivād antasya | **samavyāyāmaḥ** kāyacetaso satvārthaḥ samavyāyāpāraḥ |

Ad MA IV.2d

[17b3–4]

svadr̥ṣṭisamyaktaparikṣayaś ca || [MA IV.2d]

asyām eva bhūmāv asya svadr̥ṣṭikṣayasūpajāyate | yathoktaṁ

[LVP 68.8–9]

rang du lta ba dang 'brel yongs su zad||

sa 'dir de'i rang du lta ba zad par yang 'gyur te| ji skad du|

[17b4; LVP 68.10–18] = [DBh_K 71.6–10; DBh_R E 39.20–26] tasya khalu punar bhavanto jinaputrā bodhisattvasyāsyām arciṣmatyāṁ bodhisattvabhūmau sthitasya yānīmāni **satkāyadr̥ṣṭi-**pūrvan-gamāny ātmasattvajīvapoṣapurūṣapudgalaskandhātāvātanābhīniveśasamucchritāni¹⁾ | **unmiñjita-nimiñjitāni**²⁾ vicintitāni vitarkitāni vicāritāni³⁾ **kelāyitāni** mamāyitāni dhanāyitāni **niketasthānāni** tāni sarvāṇi vigatāni bhavanti⁴⁾ |

1) DBh_R: puruṣa- is missing. 2) DBh_R: unmiñjitāni nimiñjitāni. 3) DBh_R: om. 4) DBh_R: sma.

§66 **svadr̥ṣṭiḥ** (**rang du lta ba**) satkāyadr̥ṣṭiḥ | **unmiñjitaṁ** vikāṣitaṁ | ^[11a4] **nimiñjitaṁ** nimilitaṁ | **kelāyitaṁ** nirmilikṛtaṁ | **niketasthānāni** satkāyadr̥ṣṭair mānasasthānāni |

caturthaḥ || 4 ||

Ad Chapter V

[MS 17b5–18b4; LVP 69.1–72.20; D 242b6–244a3; C 239b5–241a2; P 290b5–292a4; N 293a3–294b2]

Ad MA V.1

[18a3] nanu ca dva eva satye bhagavatā nirdiṣṭau yad uta saṁvṛtisatyam paramārthasatyam ca | yathoktaṁ pitāputrasamāgamasūtre

satya ime duvi lokavidūnām diṣṭa svayam aśruṇitva pareṣām |

saṁvṛtti yā ca tathā **paramārtho** satyu na sidyati kiṁci tṛtīyam||¹⁾

[LVP 70.3–10] gal te bcom ldan 'das kyis bden pa ni gnyis kho nar bstan te| 'di lta ste| **kun rdzob** kyi bden pa dang | don dam pa'i bden pa'o|| ji skad du| yab sras mjal ba'i mdo las| ...

1) This verse is quoted in the commentary ad VI.80 in the name of the *Tattvanidarśanasamādhi*; Quoted also in *BCAP* ad IX.2 (361.16–362.2). See *MABh_fr* 356, n. 2. Kitabatake 1963, 51, note 2.

§67 anyad apy astīti yad uktaṁ tad āha | **saṁvṛti**_ityādi | anantaraṁ caiṣāṁ vyākhyānaṁ bhaviṣyati | **saṁvṛti**_ityādeḥ | **paramārtha**_ityādivyākhyānam anupūrvyam jñeyam |

DBh: 4 āryasatya- and the other satya-

[18b1–4; LVP 71.9–72.18] = [DBh_K 82.1–11; DBh_R C 42.20–43.3] sa saṁvṛtisatyakuśalāś ca bhavati | paramārthasatyakuśalāś ca | lakṣaṇasatyakuśalāś ca | vibhāgasatyakuśalāś ca | nistīraṇasatyakuśalāś ca | vastusatyakuśalāś ca | prabhavasatyakuśalāś ca | kṣayānutpādajñānasatyakuśalāś¹⁾ ca | mārḡajñānāvātārasatyakuśalāś ca | sarvabodhisattva-**bhūmi-krama_anusāṁdhi**-niṣpādanatayā yāvat tathāgatajñānasamudayasatya-kuśalāś ca bhavati | sa parasattvānām yathāśayasamtoṣaṇāt saṁvṛtisatyam prajānāti | **ekanaya-samavasaraṇāt** paramārthasatyam prajānāti | **svasāmānyalakṣaṇa**_anubodhāl lakṣaṇasatyam prajānāti | dharma-vibhāgavyavasthānānubodhād vibhāgasatyam prajānāti | skandhadhātva-āyatanavyavasthānānubodhān nistīraṇasatyam prajānāti | **citta-śarīra-prapīḍana_upanipātītatvād** vastusatyam prajānāti | **gati-saṁdhisambandhanāt**²⁾ prabhavasatyam prajānāti | sarva-**jvara-paridāha**_atyantopaśamāt kṣayānutpādasatyam prajānāti | **advaya_abhinirhārān** mārḡa-jñānāvātārasatyam prajānāti | sarva_ākārābhisambodhāt sarvabodhisattva-**bhūmi-krama_anusāṁdhi**-niṣpādanatayā yāvat tathāgatajñānasamudayasatyam prajānāti |

1) DBh_R: kṣayānutpādasatyakuśalāś.

2) DBh_R: °bandhanatvāt.

§68 **ekanaye** paramārthe | **samavasaraṇaṁ** praveśaḥ | **svasāmānyalakṣaṇa**_iti dharmāṇām iti śeṣaḥ ebhiḥ kṣaṇaiś **cittasya pīḍā** | ebhiḥ **śarīrasya**_iti | **pīḍanasya_upanipātītatvaṁ** | **gater** gatyantaharo^[11a5]tpattīḥ | **sandhisambandho** jñānam | kleśaiś cittasya pīḍā-**jvaraḥ** | tena kāyavāgḡpīḍā-**paridāhaḥ** | **advaya-jñānasya_abhinirhāra** āmukhīkaraṇa | **bhūmau kriyā** sārthaḥ tasyā 'nusandhir anusthānām ||

pañcamam || 5 ||

Ad Chapter VI

[MS 18b4–81a2; LVP 73.1–342.12; D 244a3–325a7; C 241a2–325b3; P 292a5–388b7; N 294b3–388b7]

Ad MA VI.1

[18b4–19a1]

samāhite cetasisaṁsthito 'sau saṁbuddhadharmābhimukho 'bhimukhyān |

idaṁpratītyodaya-drṣṭa-tatvaḥ prajñāvihārāt tu **nirodham eti** || [MA VI.1]

pañcamyān bodhisattvabhūmau dhyānapāramitāparisuddhyā_ **āptitaḥ** ṣaṣṭhyān bhūmau bodhisattvaḥ **samāhite** cetasi saṁsthitāḥ pratītyasamutpādagāmbhīryadrṣṭatattvaḥ prajñāpāramitā-parisuddhyā nirodhaṁ pratilabhate | na prāk prajñādhikṛtyābhāvāt | dānādipāramito karṣaṇa-yogena nirodhaṁ samāpattum samarthaḥ **pratibimbadharmatā**_ anubodhād bodhisattvānān **pañcamyān** bodhisattvabhūmau **mārgasatyāyāmbanavāt** **saṁbuddhadharmābhimukhyāc** ceyān bhūmir abhimukhīti saṁjāyate |

[LVP 73.2–16] [MA VI.1] byang chub sems dpa'i sa lnga par bsam gtan gyi pha rol tu phyin pa yongs su dag pa **thob pas** sa drug par mnyam par gzhaḡ³⁾ pa'i⁴⁾ sems la gnas shing rten cing 'brel par 'byung ba zab mo'i de nyid mthong ba'i byang chub sems dpa' ni shes rab kyi pha rol tu phyin pa yongs su dag pas 'gog pa thob par 'gyur gyi snga rol du ni ma yin tel shes rab lhag par gyur pa med pa'i phyir tel sbyin pa la sogs pa pha rol tu phyin pa phul du byung ba dang ldan pas ni 'gog pa thob par mi nus so|| **gzugs brnyan dang 'dra ba'i chos nyid** khong du chud pa'i phyir dang | byang chub sems dpa' rnams kyis byang chub sems dpa'i sa **lnga par lam gyi bden pa la dmigs pa'i phyir** dang | **rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas kyi chos la mngon du phyogs pa'i phyir** na sa 'di la mngon du gyur pa zhes bya'o||

1) LVP: des.

2) LVP, P: 'thob.

3) P, N: bzhaḡ.

4) D, C: par.

§69 **samāhita** iti dhyāne | **idaṁpratītyodayaḥ** pratītyasamutpādestasya **drṣṭaṁ tatva yena** | **prajñāvihārād** iti | prajñāpāramitāyā atra bhūmāv adhikyāt cittacaita-**nirodham eti** | **āptitaḥ** (thob pas) prāpteḥ **pratibimbadharmatā**(gzugs brnyan dang 'dra ba'i chos nyid) pratītyasamutpāda^[11a6]dharmatā | tasmāt sambuddhadharmasya abhimukhyāc ca bodhisattvānān abhimukhībhūmir ity ucyate | **sambuddhadharmābhimukhyān** (rdzogs pa'i sangs rgyas kyi chos la mngon du phyogs pa'i phyir) kathaṁ pañcamyān na syād ity āha | **pañcamyān mārgasatyāyāmbanavād** (lnga par lam gyi bden pa la dmigs pa'i phyi) iti |

Ad MA VI.2

[19a1–3] idānīm prajñāpāramitāyāttatān **tadanya**-guṇagaṇānām āvedayann āha |

ekena punsa **ākṣimatā** yatheṣṭaṁ deṣaṁ samasto 'ndhagaṇaḥ sukhena |

ākṛṣyate tadvad ihākṣihīnān ādāya dhīr yāti guṇān jinatvaṁ || [MA VI.2]

yathaikenāpy akṣimatā puruṣeṇa samabhijigamiṣitaṁ deṣaṁ samasto 'ndhagaṇaḥ sukhena samākṛṣyate, evaṁ prajñāpāramitāpi tadanyān pāramitāguṇān ādāya **samyag**-mārgānāmārga-darśanasvabhāvyān saugatīm samantaprabhābhidhānān bhūmim ārohati |

[LVP 73.17–74.10] da ni **de las gzhan pa'i** yon tan gyi tshogs rnams shes rab kyi pha rol tu phyin pa la rag las pa nyid du bstan pa'i phyir bshad pa| ^[LVP 74] [MA VI.2] ji ltar skyes bu mig dang ldan pa gcig

gis long ba'i tshogs mtha' dag mngon par 'gro bar 'dod pa'i yul du bde blag tu khrid par byed pa de bzhin du| shes rab kyi pha rol tu phyin pas kyang de las gzhan pa'i pha rol tu phyin pa'i yon tan rnams blangs nas bde bar gshegs pa'i sa kun tu 'od ces bya bar 'jog¹⁾ par 'gyur te| **yang dag pa'i** lam dang lam ma yin pa mthong ba'i rang bzhin nyid yin pa'i phyr rol|

1) LVP, P: 'dzeg.

§70 **tadanya** (de las gzhan pa'i)_iti dānādeḥ | **akṣi** prajñāpāramitā | **samyak** (yang dag pa'i) ityādi prajñāpāramitāyā viśeṣaṇam |

Ad MA VI.3

[19a5–b1] **svātantryam** adhikṛtyaivam ucyate | **pramāṇapuruṣa**-prañītāvīparītāsamākhyānāśāstra-darśanāvaitāgamābhiprāyas tu |

dharmān **sa** gambhīratārān avaiti yathāgamenāpi ca yuktitaś ca |

tathārya-**Nāgārjuna**-nītitaś tān yathāsthitaparakriyayā bravīmi || [MA VI.3]

[LVP 75.13–20] **rang dbang nyid kyi** dbang du byas nas de skad du brjod kyi| bstan bcos **tshad mar gyur pa'i skyes bus** byas shing lung phyin ci ma log par 'chad¹⁾ pa mthong ba las lung gi dgongs pa nges pas ni| [MA VI.3]

1) LVP, P, N: chad.

§71 **svātantrye** (rang dbang nyid kyi) 'rtheti svātantryeṇa vaktuṁ na śakyā vayam ity arthaḥ | **pramāṇapuruṣo** (tshad mar gyur pa'i skyes bu) **Nāgārjunaḥ** | **sa** iti **Nāgārjunaḥ** |

Quotation from the *Lañk*

[19b2–3; LVP 76.13–16]

dakṣiṇāpatha-vedalyāṁ bhikṣuḥ śrīmān mahāyaśāḥ |

nāgāhvayaḥ sa nāmnā tu sadasatpakṣadālakaḥ || [*Lañk* X.165 (286.12–13.)]

prakāśya loke madyānaṁ mahāyānam anuttaraṁ |

āsādyā muditāṁ bhūmiṁ yāsyate 'sau sukhāvatīm [*Lañk* X.166 (286.14–15.)]

§72 **dakṣiṇāpathe vaidalī** nāma grāmaḥ |

Quotation from the *Dvādaśasāhasraka-ārya-Mahāmegha*

[19b3] bhūyaś ca Dvādaśasāhasraka-āryamahāmegha upadiṣṭa ...

[19b4] etac ca pratītyasamutpādayāthābhūtyapratipādanaphalaṁ śāstraṁ prāgabhyāsāhita-śūnyatābījaśāntānebhya evopadeṣṭavyaṁ nānyebyaḥ | teṣāṁ khalu **saty api** śūnyatāśravaṇe tadvipannāśayatayā mahatā āpāyena yogāt | kadācid avidvān śūnyatāṁ prakṣipyāpāyaṁ yayān | kadācin nāstitvaṁ śūnyatārtha ity evaṁ viparītāṁ avadhārya sarve padārthāpavādinī mithyādṛṣṭim utpadya-**upavṛhayed** ity ato vimuktiviśeṣam avadhāryopadeṣṭrāśrotṛṇāṁ śūnyatādarśanam ākhyeyaṁ |

[LVP 76.18–19] yang 'phags pa sprin chen po **stong phrag** bcu gnyis pa las kyang | ...

[LVP 77.6–17] rten cing 'brel par 'byung ba yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin ston pa'i 'bras bu can gyi bstan bcos de yang sngar goms pas rgyud la ston¹⁾ pa nyid kyi sa bon bzhag pa rnams kho na la bstan par bya'i gzhan dag la ni ma yin te| de dag stong pa nyid nyan par gyur du **zin kyang** de la log

par zhugs pa'i bsam pa dang ldan pa nyid kyis don ma yin pa chen po dang ldan pa'i phyir rol|| 'di ltar res 'ga' ni mi mkhas pas stong pa nyid spangs nas ngan 'gror 'gro bar 'gyur rol|| res 'ga' ni stong pa nyid kyi don ni med pa yin no zhes de ltar phyin ci log tu nges par bzung ste| dngos po thams cad la skur pa 'debs pa²⁾ log par lta ba skyed³⁾ nas '**phel bar byed do**|| de'i phyir ston pa pos lhag par mos pa'i khyad par nges par byas te| nyan pa po rnams la stong pa nyid kyi lta ba bshad par bya'o||

1) LVP, P, N: stong.

2) LVP, P, N: pa'i

3) LVP, P, N: bskyed.

§73 sāhasram eva ^[11a7] **sāhasrakam** (stong phrag) | **saty api** (zin kyang)_iti saty eva | **upavṛdhayet** ('phel bar byed do) vardhayet |

Ad MA VI.5

[20a2] na kevalam asya śūnyatāgrahaṇa-**vaiparītya**_upanītena_ **apāyena** yogo na bhavati śrotuḥ śūnyatādarśanaśravaṇahetukāś ca guṇā upajāyante |

[LVP 78.14–17] nyan pa po de la stong pa nyid du 'dzin pa'i **phyin ci log** gis **bskyed pa'i don ma yin pa** dang ldan par mi 'gyur ba 'ba' zhig tu ma zad kyi| stong pa nyid kyi lta ba nyan pa'i rgyu can yon tan rnams kyang 'byung bar 'gyur rol||

§74 **vaiparītyam** (phyin ci log) eva **upanītas** (bskyed pa'i) tasmāt | **apāyena** (*don ma yin pa) | narakādinā |

Ad MA VI.7: Quotation from the DBh

[20b1–4] pramuditābhūmyarthinety arthaḥ | eṣeti vakṣyamāṇā lakṣaṇā | tatra dharmāṇām yāthābhūtyaṁ pratipādane tāvad ayam āgamaḥ | yathoktam āryadaśabhūmake |

[LVP 80.7–81.3] sa rab tu dga' ba don du gnyer bas zhes bya ba'i tha tshig go| 'di zhes bya ba ni 'chad par 'gyur ba'i mtshan nyid can no|| de la chos rnams kyi **yang dag pa ji lta ba nyid** bstan pa la 'di ni re zhig lung yin te| ji skad du 'phags pa **sa bcu pa las**|

[DBh_K 96.6–13; DBh_R A 47.8–12] yo 'yaṁ bhavanto jinaputrā bodhisattvaḥ pañcamyāṁ bodhisattvabhūmau suparipūrṇa-**bhūmimārgaḥ** ṣaṣṭhīm bodhisattvabhūmim avatarati | sa daśabhir dharmasamatābhir avatarati | katamābhir daśabhiḥ | yaduta sarvadharmānimittasamatayā ca sarvadharmālakṣaṇasamatayā ca sarvadharmā_ **anutpāda**-samatayā ca sarvadharmājātayā ca sarvadharmaviviktasamatayā ca sarvadharmādivisuddhisamatayā ca sarvadharmāniṣprapañca-samatayā ca sarvadharmānāvvyūhānirvyūhasamatayā ca sarvadharmamāyā-**svapna**-pratibhāsa-pratiśrutkodakacandrapratibimba-nirmāṇasamatayā ca sarvadharmabhāvābhāvādvayasamatayā ca | ābhir daśabhir dharmasamatābhiravatarati ||

sa evaṁ svabhāvān sarvadharmān pratyavakṣemāṇo (....'nusṛjan anulomayan avilomayan śraddadhan abhiyan pratiyan avikalpayan anusaran vyavalokayan pratipadyamānaḥ ṣaṣṭhīm...*) abhimukhīm bodhisattvabhūmimanuprāpnoti **tikṣṇayā ānulomikyā** kṣāntyā |

zhes gsungs pa lta bu'o||

(*) Missing in MABh.

§75 pratītyasamutpādasya **yathābhūtyaṁ** (yang dag pa ji lta ba nyid) **daśabhūmake** (sa bcu pa las) pratipāditam | tadadhimokṣeṇādaḥ vartitavyam iti śikṣayati | **bhūmer mārgaḥ** (lam) prāptyupāyaḥ | **evam anutpāda** (de bzhin du skye ba med pa)_ādi-grantho

dvitīyagranthasyaiva saṁgrahaḥ | **svapna_ādayaś** ca saptaagrāhyāḥ | **tīkṣṇayā** adhi-
mātrayā | **ānulomikī** āryadharmodyety anukūlā ||

Quotation of the MMK I.1

[20b4] **tad atra**_anutpādadharmasamatayaiva yuktyopapāditayā taditaradharmasamatā
pratipādanasaukaryaṁ manyamānenācāryeṇa madhyamakaśāstram **upanyastam** |

na svato nāpi parato na dvābhyāṁ nāpy ahetutaḥ |

utpannā jātu vidyante bhāvāḥ kvacana kecaneti [MMK I.1]

[LVP 81.4–9] **de'i phyir 'dir** chos skye ba (‘med par¹⁾) mnyam pa nyid kho na rigs pas bstan pa nyid
kyis chos mnyam pa nyid gzhan bstan pa sla bar dgongs te| slob dpon gyis dbu ma'i bstan bcos kyi
dang por|

zhes **nye bar bkod pa** yin no||

(1) D, C: dang.

§76 **tad atra** (**de'i phyir 'dir**)_iti daśadharmāṇāṁ madhye | **u**^[11a8] **panyastam** (**nye bar bkod pa**) iti
| **na svata** ityādyanutpādapratipādakam |

[20b5–21a1] evaṁ pratijñātrayam api yojyam |

[LVP 81.17–18] de bzhin du dam bca' ba **gsum car**¹⁾ la yang sbyar bar bya'o||

1) LVP, P, N: char.

§77 **trayam** (**gsum car**) parobhayānubhayaṁ |

Ad MA VI.9abc

[21a3–4; LVP 83.1–9]

jātasya janmani punar parikalpamāne naivāṅkurādaya iha prabhavaṁ labheran | [MA VI.9ab]

jātasya hi bījasya punarutpattāḥ iṣyamānāyāṁ bhūyas tasyotpāde ko vibandho yena **idam**
svodayopaghātenāṅkurasyodayam upakalpayed ity ato 'ṅkurakāṇḍanāḍapatrādīnām atyantam
anutpāda eva syāt | api ca

bījasya ca prabhava eva bhaved **bhava_antam** [MA VI.9c]

[MA VI.9ab] zhes bya ba smos te| skyes zin pa'i sa bon yang skye bar 'dod na ni| gang gis¹⁾ **'di rang**²⁾
skye ba bkag nas myu gu skye bar rtog par byed par 'gyur ba slar yang de skye ba la gegs ci zhig
yod| de'i phyir myu gu dang sdong bu dang sbubs 'cha' ba la sogs pa rnams gtan mi skye bar 'gyur
ro|| gzhan yang

1) D, C: gi.

2) D, C: yang.

§78 **idam** ('di) iti bījāṁ | **bhavasya** | sansārasya **antam** paryantaṁ |

Ad MA VI.13

[22a2; LVP 86.16–19]

janyasya caiva janakasya ca karmaṇas ca kartuś ca janmani bhavet **svata iṣyamāṇe** |

aikyam na caikyam anayor iti nābhyupeyam janma svato vihitavistaradoṣasakteḥ || [MA VI.13]

§79 **svata** svarūpād **iṣyamāṇe** svarūpam eva kāraṇam | svarūpam eva kāryam syād ity **aikyam** bhavet | kāraṇahetubījam ankurasya |

[22a4–5] tatra kāraṇahetuvarjyāḥ **pañca** hetavo hetupratyayaḥ | ālambyate tad ity ālambanam | sarvadharmāḥ ālambanapratyayaḥ yathāsambhavam **śad-vijñānālambanāḥ** | **nirūpadhiśeṣa-nirvāṇa**-praveśa-**cittād** anye cittacittāḥ samanantarapratyayaḥ | kāraṇahetus tv adhipatipratyaya iti |

[LVP 88.4–9] de la kha cig na re| rgyu'i rkyen ni byed rgyu ma gtogs pa'i rgyu **lnga'o**|| de la dmigs par byas na dmigs pa ste| ci rigs par **rnam par shes pa drug gi dmigs pa** chos thams cad ni dmigs pa'i rkyen no|| **phung po lhag ma med par mya ngan las 'das par** 'jug pa'i **sems las** gzhan pa'i sems dang sems las byung ba rnams ni de ma thag pa'i rkyen no|| byed rgyu ni bdag po'i rkyen yin no zhe'o||

§80 **pañca** (**lnga'o**)_iti | pṛthivyaptejovāyudhṛtavaḥ | kāraṇam sahabhūś ca_ityādinā grāhyam | saha paścād ityādinā vakṣyamāṇena virodhāt | śadbhir vijñānair ālambyanta iti | **śaṭ vijñānālambanāḥ** (**rnam par shes pa drug gi dmigs pa**) sarvadharmāḥ | **nirupadhiśe**^[11b1]**śa-nirvāṇa**(**phung po lhag ma med par mya ngan las 'das par**) **cittāt**(**sems las**) pareṇa cittam nāsti |

[22a5–b2] **eke nivarttako** hetur iti lakṣaṇād yo hi yasya janako bījabhāvena sthitaḥ sa tasya hetupratyayaḥ | hetor utpadyamānānāḥ cittacittānāḥ jīrṇapuruṣasyevottiṣṭhate yenārambaṇena daṇḍālambana-sthānīyenodayo bhavati sa ālambanapratyayaḥ | utpadyamānasya dharmasyāśraya ity arthaḥ | kāraṇasyānantaro nirodhaḥ kāryasyotpādapratyayaḥ tadyathā bījasyāntaranirodho 'nkurasya samanantarapratyayaḥ | **yasmin sati** yad bhavati sa tasyādhipatipratyaya ity aparō | ye 'py anye punaḥ **sahajāta paścājjāta**_ādayaḥ pratyayās te 'py eṣv evāvaruddhāḥ | īśvarādayas tu pratyayā eva na bhavantīti | ta evāvadhārayanti |

pratyayo nāsti pañcama iti [MMK I.2d]

[LVP 88.10–89.3] **gzhan dag na re| sgrub par byed pa** ni rgyu yin no zhes bya ba'i mtshan nyid las gang zhig gang gi skyed^(...par byed...¹) pa sa bon gyi ngo bor gnas pa de ni de'i rgyu'i rkyen yin la| kyes bu rgan po ldang ba ltar sems dang sems las byung ba rgyu las skyes²) bzhin pa rnams rten mkhar³) ba dang 'dra ba'i dmigs pa gang gis bskyed par 'gyur ba de ni dmigs pa'i rkyen te| skye bzhin pa'i chos kyi rten yin no|| zhes bya ba'i don to|| rgyu 'gags ma thag pa ni 'bras bu skye ba'i rkyen yin te| dper na sa bon 'gags ma thag pa myu gu'i mtshungs pa de ma thag pa'i rkyen⁴) yin pa lta bu'o|| **gang zhig yod na** gang 'byung ba de ni de'i bdag po'i rkyen yin no zhe'o|| yang rkyen gzhan gang dag **lhan cig skyes pa** dang **phyi nas skyes pa** la sogs pa de dag kyang 'di rnams kyi nang du 'dus pa yin no|| dbang^[LVP89] phyug la sogs pa dag ni rkyen ma yin te de'i phyr| [MMK I.2d] zhes nges par 'dzin par byed do zhes smra'o||

1) LVP, P, N: om. 2) LVP, P, N: skye. 3) D, C: khar. 4) D, C: ma.

§81 **eka(gzhan dag na re)** ity uttaravaktavyāpekṣayā | **nivartaka(sgrub par byed pa)** ityādinā vyākhyānāntam āha | **yasmin sati(gang zhig yod na)**_iti sāmānyena_uktiḥ | apare tu viśeṣeṇoktāḥ | **sahajātaḥ** (lhan cig skyes pa) sahaḥbhūḥ | **paścājjāto** (phyi nas skyes pa) bhāvikāraṇam |

Ad MA VI.15

[23a1] iha kāryam iti śakyārthe **kṛtyapratyayaḥ** | yad dhi yena kartuṁ śakyate tasya tad eva kāryam | **asya** kāryasya yo janane samarthaḥ sa paro pi hetuḥ | tena viśiṣṭa eva paratve kāryakāraṇabhāvo na paratvan sāmānyatveti |

[LVP 90.17–91.2] 'dir 'bras bu zhes bya ba ni| nus pa'i don la **kri tya'i rkyen** can te| gang zhig gang gis bya bar nus pa de nyid de'i 'bras bu yin la| gang zhig 'bras bu **'di** bskyed par nus pa de ni gzhan yin du zin kyang ^[LVP91] rgyu yin te| des na gzhan nyid khyad par can kho nas rgyu dang 'bras bu'i dngos po ¹⁾ yin gyi| gzhan nyid kyi spyis ni ma yin no||

1) D, C: dngos po.

§82 anyonyam vā kāraṇam | **kṛtyapratyayo** (**kri tya'i rkyen**) 'tra nyat | **asya** ('di)_iti paravādinah |

Ad MA VI.19

[24a3] atha syād yady api **dharmayor** naikakālatā tathāpi **tatkriyayor** asty ekakālateti tad apy ayuktam | dharmavyatirekeṇa kriyāyās tair anabhyupagamāt |

[LVP 95.16–19] ci ste **chos dag** dus gcig pa nyid med mod kyi| de lta na yang **de'i bya ba dag la** dus gcig pa nyid yod do snyam na de yang mi rung ste| de dag gis¹⁾ bya ba chos las tha dad par khas ma blangs pa'i phyir rol||

1) LVP, D, C: gi.

§83 **dharmayor** (**chos dag**) iti bhāvayoh | **tatkriyayor** (**de'i bya ba dag la**) vināśakriyotpatti-kriyayoh |

Ad MA VI.20

[24b3–4; LVP 98.3–6]

cakṣurdhīyaḥ svajanakaiḥ khalu cakṣurādyaiḥ saṁjñādibhiś ca sahaḥbhāvibhir ekakālaiḥ | anyatvam asti yadi kiṁ **bhavanena** satyāṁ nāsyāḥ satītvam atha ced vihito 'tra doṣaḥ ||

[MA VI.20]

§84 **bhavanena**_utpādena |

[24b5–25a1] tad evaṁ parata utpattāv iṣyamānāyāṁ **paratvāsambhave** 'pi **janmāsambhavaḥ** | tad asambhavād ubhayāsambhavaḥ | janmāsambhava 'pi **paratvāsambhavaḥ** | tadasambhavād ubhayāsambhava iti | sarvathā bāhyārthasyāsambhavād arthaśūnyatā vākyaśyetai śabdāmātram eva gatvā vaśiṣyata iti | ayuktaiṣā kalpanā |

[LVP 98.13–19] de'i phyir de ltar gzhan las skye bar 'dod pa na **gzhan nyid srid kyang skye ba mi srid** la de mi srid pa'i phyir gnyi ga mi srid cing | skye ba srid kyang **gzhan nyid mi srid** la¹⁾ de mi srid pa'i phyir gnyis ka yang mi srid pas rnam pa thams cad du phyi rol gyi don yod pa ma yin pa'i phyir phyi rol gyi don gyi²⁾ stong pas | song song nas sgra tsam 'ba' zhiḡ lus par 'gyur te | de'i phyir rtogs³⁾ pa 'di ni mi rung ngo ||

1) D, C: pa. 2) LVP, P, N: gyis. 3) LVP, P, N: rtog.

§85 **paratvasambhava** 'pi (**gzhan nyid srid kyang**) samānakālayor **janmāsambhāvaḥ** (skye ba mi srid) ^[11b2] ubhayaṃ janmaparatve | athavā yady asti janma | tathāpi pūrvasya naṣṭatvāt **paratvāsambhavaḥ** (**gzhan nyid mi srid**) |

Ad MA VI.21

[25a1] **idānīm** kāryakāraṇayoḥ kāraṇakārya_ **apekṣayā kāla**_asambhavaṃ pratipādayann āha | janyaṃ paraṃ va janayej janakaḥ sa hetuḥ sad vātha cāsad ubhayaṃ vigatadvayaṃ vā | sac cet kim **asya** janakair asato 'pi kin tair **dvaite** 'pi taiḥ kim atha kim vigatadvaye **taiḥ** ||

[MA VI.21]

[LVP 98.20–99.5] **da ni** rgyu dang 'bras bu gnyis las rgyu la **bltos**¹⁾ **pa'i** ^[LVP99] **dus** yod pa ma yin par bstan pa'i phyir bshad pa | [MA VI.21]

1) D, C: ltos.

§86 **idānīm** (da ni) **apekṣayā** (bltos pa'i) yaḥ **kālo** (dus) vyavasthāpitaḥ tasyaiva_abhāvaḥ kathyate |

[25a3] **dvaite** 'pi **saty asya** kim pratyayair uktadoṣaprasaṅgāt |

[LVP 99.20–100.1] **gnyis nyid yin** (na yang¹⁾ **de la** rkyen rnam kyis ci ^[LVP100] zhiḡ bya ste | bshad zin pa'i nyes par thal bar 'gyur ba'i phyir rol |

(1) D, C: par.

§87 **dvaite** sadasatrūpe **sati** | **asya**_iti kāryasya |

Ad MA VI.26

[26b1–2] ete hi tīrthyās tattvāvatitīrṣayā gopālāṅganāvyutpannajanaprasiddhapadārthāvi-parītodayavyayādikaṃ samyaganavadhāryotkarṣajigamiṣyayā vṛkṣārūḍha iva pūrvam śākhāpari-tyāgād agrhītottaraśākhā mahatā_ **avapātana**-kudarśanagiridarīṣu nipatitā satyadvayadarśana-virahāt |

[LVP 105.13–106.1] mu stegs can 'di dag ni de kho na nyid la 'jug par 'dod pas skye bo ma byang ba gnag rdzi dang bud med la sogs pa yan cad la grags pa'i dngos po skye ba dang 'jig pa la sogs pa phyin ci ma log pa¹⁾ yang dag par nges par ma bzung bar phul du byung bar 'gro bar 'dod pas shing la 'dzegs pas yal ga snga ma btang nas yal ga phyi ma ma bzung ba ltar **lhung ba** chen pos lta ba ngan pa'i ri²⁾ sul dag tu ltung bar 'gyur zhiḡ | bden pa gnyis mthong ba dang bral ba'i 'bras bu mi thob par 'gyur rol | de'i phyir 'di dag gis gang brtags pa yon tan gsum la ^[LVP106] sogs pa de dag ni 'jig rten gyi kun rdzob tu yang³⁾ yod pa ma yin pa nyid do ||

1) D, C: pa. 2) D, C: ri'i. 3) LVP, P, N om.

§88 **avapātanaṁ** (lhung ba) prayatarāṁ |

Ad MA VI.27

[26b2–4]

na bād hate jñānaṁ ataimirāṇāṁ yathopalabdhaṁ timirekṣaṇāṁ |
tathā **amalajñānatiraskṛtānāṁ** dhiyāsti bād hā na dhiyo 'malāyāḥ || [MA VI.27]
yo 'yaṁ parata **utpattiṇiṣedho** vihito nāsau laukika eva darśane sthitvā kintarhi **āryāṇāṁ** darśanam
aṅgīkṛtya yadā caiṣa utpattipraṭiṣedhaviśeṣas tadā yathā taimirikāṇāṁ keśādirūpopalabhir
ataimirāṇāṁ jñānaṁ na bād hate | tathānāsravajñānarahitānāṁ pṛthagjanānāṁ jñānena
nānāsravadarśane bādheti naivaṁvidhe **viśaye** lokabād hā bhavati | tad eva **hāsyatām** satām **upayāti**
paraḥ |

[LVP 106.7–16] gzhan las skye ba dgag pa bshad pa gang yin pa de ni '**jig rten pa'i** lta ba kho na la
gnas nas ni ma yin no|| 'o na ci zhe na| '**phags pa rnams** kyi gzigs pa khas blangs nas yin no|| gang
gi tshe **skye ba dgag pa** 'di khyad par du yin pa de'i tshe | ji ltar rab rib can rnams kyi skra la sogs
pa'i ngo bo la dmigs pas rab rib med pa'i shes pa la mi gnod pa de bzhin du| zag pa med pa'i ye shes
dang bral¹⁾ ba so so'i skye bo rnams kyi shes pas kyang gzigs pa zag pa med pa la gnod pa ma yin
pas rnam pa de lta bu'i²⁾ **yul la 'jig rten gyis gnod pa** ma yin no|| de'i phyir de ltar pha rol po³⁾ ni dam
pa dag gis **bzhad gad du** bya bar 'os pa nyid du 'gyur rol||

1) LVP: 'bral. 2) D, C: bu. 3) N, P: la; LVP om.

§89 **amalajñānatiraskṛtānāṁ** pṛthagjanānāṁ | **utpattipraṭiṣedha** (skye ba dgag pa)-viśaya
ārya ('**phags pa rnams**)-darśanāny upagamaḥ | **viśaya** (yul la)-āśrayaḥ | **laukikenaiḥ bād hā**
(**'jig rten gyis gnod pa**)-iti bruvana **hāsyatām upayāti** (bzhad gad du bya bar 'os pa nyid du 'gyur ro) |

Ad MA VI.28

[26b5–27a1]

mohaḥ svabhāvāvaraṇād dhi **saṁvṛtiḥ satyaṁ** tayā khyāti yad eva **kṛtrimam** |
jagāda tat **saṁvṛtisatyam** ity asau muniḥ padārthaṁ **kṛtakaṁ tu**¹⁾ **saṁvṛtim** || [MA VI.28]
1) ca for tu in BCAP 353.6.

tatra yathāvasthitapadārthadarśanaṁ pratimuhyanty anena sattvā iti **moho** 'vidyā asatpadārtha-
svarūpa adhyāropikā svabhāvadarśanāvaraṇātmikā sā saṁvṛtiḥ | tayā saṁvṛtyā yad eva satyaṁ
khyāti niḥsvabhāvaṁ svabhāvataḥ pratibhāsate | tad viparyastasya lokasya saṁvṛtyā satyam iti
loka-**saṁvṛtisatyam** | tac ca **kṛtrimam** pratītyasamutpannaṁ | kiṁcit pratītya jātam avidyāvatām
mṛṣāpi khyāti **pratibimbaka**-pratiśrutka-**ādi** kiṁcit **satyaṁ nīlādi**-rūpavijñānaṁ vedanādikam |
svabhāvas tv avidyāvatām sarvathā na pratibhāsata iti **na tat saṁvṛtisatyam** yac ca **saṁvṛtyāpi**
mṛṣā | evaṁ tāvad bhavāṅgasamgrhītakliṣṭāvidyāvaśāt saṁvṛtisatyam vyavasthāpyate |

[LVP 107.5–19] de la 'dis sems can rnams ji ltar gnas pa'i dngos po lta ba la rmongs par byed pas na
gti mug ste| ma rig pa dang dngos po'i **rang gi ngo bo yod pa** ma yin pa sgro 'dogs par byed pa rang
bzhin mthong ba la sgrib pa'i bdag nyid can ni kun rdzob bo|| kun rdzob des gang zhig **bden par**
snang zhing rang bzhin med bzhin du rang bzhin du so sor snang ba de ni 'jig rten phyin ci log tu
gyur pa'i kun rdzob tu bden (‘pas 'jig rten gyi kun rdzob kyi bden’¹⁾) pa ste| de ni **bcos ma** rten cing

'brel bar 'byung ba'o²⁾ || brten nas 'byung ba **gzugs brnyan** dang brag ca la sogs pa **cung zad cig** ni rdzun³⁾ yang ma rig pa dang ldan pa rnams la snang la| **sngon po la sogs pa** gzugs dang sems dang tshor ba la sogs pa cung zad cig⁴⁾ ni bden par snang ste| rang bzhin ni ma rig pa dang ldan pa rnams la rnam pa thams cad du mi snang ngo || de'i phyir **de** dang gang zhig **kun rdzob tu yang rdzun**³⁾ pa ni⁵⁾ **kun rdzob kyi bden pa ma yin no**|| de lta na re zhig srid pa'i yan lag gi⁶⁾ yongs su bsdu pa nyon mongs pa can gyi ma rig pa'i dbang gis kun rdzob kyi bden pa rnam par bzhag⁷⁾ go |

1) LVP, P, N: om. 2) LVP, P, N: ba'o. 3) D, C: rdzun. 4) N: gcig. 5) D, C: om. 6) D, C: gi. 7) D, C: bzhag.

§90 **moha** ityādinā **saṃvṛtisatyam** sad asmākaṃ ^[11b3] tadā āryāṇām saṃvṛtimātrakam iti dvayaṃ kathitaṃ | **satyaṃ** ghaṭādikam | **kṛtrimaṃ** tad api na **svarūpa**(rang gi ngo bo)-sidham | **saṃvṛtisatyam** eva kathayati **kiñcid**(cung zad cig) ityādinā | **pratibimbaka**(gzugs brnyan)_ādi tu **saṃvṛtīyāpi mṛṣā** (kun rdzob tu yang rdzun)_iti kathayitum darśitaṃ | ata evaṃ vakṣyati **na tat saṃvṛtisatyam** (kun rdzob kyi bden pa ma yin no) ityādi | saṃvṛtisatyam tu **nīlādikam** (sngon po la sogs pa) eva prastutaṃ | sansārotpattihetuḥ | **kṛtakaṃ tu saṃvṛttim** iti mūlam |

[27a1–4] **etac ca** prahīṇakliṣṭāvidyānām pratibimbādisadrśasaṃskāradarśinām śrāvaka-pratyekabuddhabodhisattvānām kṛtakasvabhāvaṃ na satyaṃ satyābhimānābhāvāt | bālānām tu visamvādatvān mātādivat pratītyasamutpannatvena **saṃvṛttimātrakam** bhavati | etac ca jñeyāvaraṇalakṣaṇa_ avidyāmātrasamudācārāt **sābhāsa**-gocarāṇyam āryāṇām khyāti na **nirābhāsa**-gocarāṇām | buddhānām tu sarvākārasarvadharmābhisambodheḥ cittacaittāt panthā samudācāreṇa nivṛttir īṣyate | evaṃ tāvad asau bhagavān saṃvṛtisatyam ca saṃvṛtimātrakam covāca | tatra pṛthagjanānām yaḥ paramārthas tad eva sābhāsa-gocarāṇām **āryāṇām saṃvṛtimātrakam** | **tasya** yā svabhāvasūnyatā sa teṣām paramārthaḥ | buddhānām tu svabhāva eva paramārthaḥ sa cāvisamvādatvāna paramārthasatyam | tatra teṣām pratyātmavedyam | saṃvṛtisatyam tu visamvādatvān na paramārthasatyam |

[LVP 107.19–108.20] **de yang**¹⁾ nyan thos dang rang sangs rgyas dang byang chub sems dpa' nyon mongs²⁾ pa can gyi³⁾ ma rig⁴⁾ pa spangs ^[LVP108] pa| 'du byed gzugs brnyan la sogs pa'i yod pa nyid dang 'dra bar gzigs pa rnams la bcos ma'i rang bzhin yin⁵⁾ gyi | bden pa ma yin te| bden par mngon par rlom pa med pa'i phyir rol| byis pa rnams la ni bsu⁶⁾ bar byed pa yin la| de las gzhan pa rnams la ni sgyu ma la sogs pa ltar rten cing 'brel par 'byung ba nyid kyis **kun rdzob tsam** du 'gyur rol| de yang shes bya'i sgrib pa'i mtshan nyid can ma rig pa tsam kun du spyod pa'i phyir| **snang ba dang bcas pa**'i spyod yul can gyi **'phags pa rnams la** snang gi| **snang ba med pa**'i spyod yul mnga' ba rnams la ni ma yin no|| sangs rgyas rnams la ni chos thams cad rnam pa thams cad du mngon par rdzogs par byang chub pa'i phyir| sems dang sems las byung ba'i rgyu ba gtan log par 'dod pa yin no|| de ltar na re zhig bcom ldan 'das des kun rdzob kyi bden pa dang kun rdzob tsam ⁷⁾ gsungs pa yin no|| de la so so'i skye bo rnams kyi don dam pa gang yin pa de nyid **'phags pa snang ba dang bcas pa**'i spyod yul can rnams kyi kun rdzob tsam yin la| **de'i** rang bzhin stong pa nyid gang yin pa de ni de rnams kyi don dam pa'o|| sangs rgyas rnams kyi don dam pa ni rang bzhin nyid yin zhing | de yang bsu¹²⁾ ba med pa nyid kyis don dam pa'i bden pa yin la| de ni de rnams kyi so so rang gis rig par bya ba yin no|| kun rdzob kyi bden pa ni bsu¹²⁾ bar byed pa nyid kyi phyir don dam pa'i bden pa ma yin no||

1) D, C: la. 2) P om. 3) D, C: gyis. 4) D, C: gzigs. 5) D, C: om. 6) D, C: slu. 7) D, C, N: du.

§91 **etac ca** (de yang)_ityādinā vyākhyāyate | satveti sattā | **samvṛtimātrakam** (kun rdzob tsam) ity **āryāṇām** ('phags pa rnam la) iti śeṣaḥ saptamī bhūmi ^[11b4] yāvat **sābhāsaḥ**(snang ba dang bcas pa'i) aṣṭamyān tu **nirābhāsaḥ** (snang ba med pa'i) | **tasya**(de'i)_iti paramārthasatyasya svasamvedanam eva_iti |

Ad MA VI.29

[27a5–b1]

vikalpitaṃ yat **timira**-prabhāvāt **keśādi**-rūpaṃ vitathan tad eva |
 yenātmanā paśyati śuddhadṛṣṭis tat tatvam ity evam ihāpy avaihi || [MA VI.29]
 timiraprabhāvād dhi **taimirika**-svahastopanyastasaṅkhadibhājanāntaḥ parivartamānaṃ
keśādisamudayaṃ paśyantu tad aparivīṣayā tad-**bhājanasya** muhurmuḥur avāṇmukhordhvaṃ-
 mukhīkaraṇāyāsamāpadyamānam avetyātaimirikaḥ kim ayaṃ karotīti tadantikam upasṛtya tat
 keśadeśākṣiptalocano 'pi sabhūtāṃ keśākṣitam upalabhato | na cāpi tat keśāpi karaṇān
bhāva_abhāvakeśākeśanīlānīla_ādi-viśeṣāṃ parikalpayati |
 [LVP 109.10–18] rab rib kyi mthus rab rib can gyis rang gi lag na thogs pa'i bse ru la sogs pa'i¹⁾ **snod**
 kyi nang na **skra shad la sogs pa'i tshogs**²⁾ yongs su 'gyur bzhin par mthong (‘bas de³⁾ bsal par 'dod
 nas snod de la yang dang yang du (‘bsgre bzlog⁴⁾ byed pa'i tshogs thob par rig stel 'di ci byed pa
 zhis snyam nas rab rib med pas de'i gan du phyin nas skra shad (‘kyi yul der⁵⁾ mig gtang kyang
 skra shad kyi rnam pa de dag ma dmigs shing | skra shad de'i rten⁶⁾ can **dngos po** dang dngos po⁷⁾
 med pa dang skra shad dang skra shad ma yin pa dang mthon ka **la sogs pa'i** khyad par dag tu rtog
 par byed pa yang ma yin no||

1) D, C: om. 2) LVP, P: 'tshogs. 3) D, C: ba des. 4) D, C: sgre zlog. 5) D, C: la yul gyi yul der.

6) LVP, P, N: brten. 7) LVP, P: om.

§92 athāsvayam abhūtāṃ tathāiva kathayati **vikalpitaṃ** iti | kena | **taimirikaṃ**
 paśyantaṃ | kim paśyantaṃ **keśādisamudayaṃ** (skra shad la sogs pa'i tshogs) | **bhājana**
 (**snod**)_arthaṃ | dhṛtagaṇḍakaviṣṇāṇādibhājane bhrāntyadṛśyamānaṃ keśa evādhi-
 karaṇaṃ **bhāva** (dngos po)_**ādi**(la sogs pa'i) vikalpanāṃ |

Quotation from the Satyadvayāvatāra

[27b3] yathoktam āryasatyadvayāvatāre |

[LVP 110.15] ji skad du 'phags pa bden pa gnyis la 'jug pa las|

...

[27b4] devaputra sarvākāropetasarvajñajñānaviśayam atikrāntaṃ paramārthasatyam | na punar
anyathocyate | paramārthasatyam iti **sarva-dharmās** ca **mṛṣā moṣadharmāṇa** iti |

[LVP 111.1–111.5] lha'i bu don dam pa'i bden pa ni rnam pa thams cad kyi mchog dang ldan pa
 thams cad mkhyen pa'i ye shes kyi yul gyi bar las 'das pa yin te| **ji ltar** don dam pa'i bden pa'o zhes
brjod pa ltar ni ma yin no|| **chos thams cad ni rdzun**¹⁾ **te bslu**²⁾ **ba chos so**||

1) D, C: brdzun. 2) D, C: slu.

§93 *anyathocyata* (brjod pa ltar) iti lokena | yataḥ **sarva** eva **dharmāḥ mṛṣā dharmāṇaḥ**
(chos thams cad ni rdzun te bslu ba'i chos so) |

MA VI.32

[28a5–b1; LVP 114.1–4]

uptvā_api lokaḥ khalu **bīja**-mātram bravīti **putro janito mayā**_eṣaḥ |

uptas taruś ceti paraiti yasmāḥ janmānyatas tena na **lokato** 'pi || [MA VI.32]

§94 **bījam uptvā putro mayā janitam**-iti bruvatā ^[11b5] **kāraṇakāryayor abhedam** eva
manyate **lokaḥ** |

Ad MA VI.33: Quotation from the Lalit

[28b4; LVP 115.12–15]

bījasya sato yathāṅkuro na ca yo bīja sa caiva aṅkuro |

na ca tato na caiva tat evam anuccheda aśāśvata dharmatā || [Lalit XIII.102]

...

[28b5] yasmāt **tattvo** 'nyatvobhayapakṣāsadbhāvas tasmād anyatvam asya na yujyate | evaṁ
pakṣadvaye pi niśidhyamāne 'nucchedāśāśvatadharmatā paridīpitā bhavatīti |

[LVP 116.3–6] gang gi phyir **de nyid** dang gzhan nyid gnyi ga'i phyogs mi srid pa de'i phyir| de las
gzhan dang gzhan ma yin pa nyid mi rigs so|| de ltar phyogs gnyis char yang bkag pa na rtag pa
dang chad pa med pa'i chos nyid du yongs su gsal bar byas par 'gyur rol||

§95 **kāraṇam** eva **kāryam buddheḥ pravṛtte** | **tatve sati kāryakāraṇabhāvo** na prāpnoti |
ato bheda eva_ity āha | **tatvam (de nyid)** ityādi |

Ad MA VI.34

[29a3–4] yadi hi bhāvānām rūpavedanādīnām svalakṣaṇaṁ svarūpasvabhāvo hetupratyayair
jalpate tadānīm yadāyaṁ yogī bhāvānām svabhāvaśūnyatām paśyann sarvadharmā-
nairbhāvaśūnyatām pratipadyate tadā niyataṁ yathotpannasvabhāvāpavādena śūnyatām
pratipadyate | tataś ca yathā mudgarādayo ghāṭādīnām vināśahetavaḥ, evaṁ śūnyatāpi
bhāvasvabhāvāpavādahetuḥ syāt | na caitad ayuktam ity ato bhāvānām svalakṣaṇasya
sadaiva_utpādo nāsty upeyaḥ |

[LVP 117.10–20] gal te gzugs dang tshor ba la sogs pa dngos po rnam kyī¹⁾ rang gi mtshan nyid de
rang gi ngo bo dang rang bzhin rgyu dang rkyen dag gis bskyed na ni| de gang gi tshe na rnal 'byor
pa 'dis dngos po rnam rang bzhin gyis stong par mthong zhing chos thams cad rang bzhin med
par rtogs pa de'i tshe nges par ji ltar skyes pa'i rang bzhin la skur ba btab pas stong pa nyid rtogs
par 'gyur te| de'i phyir ji ltar tho ba la sogs pa dag bum pa la sogs pa rnam kyī 'jig pa'i rgyu yin pa
de bzhin du| stong pa nyid kyang dngos po'i rang bzhin la skur pa'i rgyur 'gyur ba zhig na de ni
rung ba yang ma yin te| de'i phyir dngos po rnam kyī rang gi mtshan nyid ni **thams cad kyī tshe**
skye bar khas²⁾ blang bar mi bya'o|

1) D, C, N: kyang. 2) LVP: om.

§96 **sadaiva** (**thams cad kyi tshe**)_iti | paramārthe vyavahāre ca |

Ad MA VI.35: Quotation from the Lalit

[30a1; LVP 121.10–13]

yatha taṁtri ca pratītya dārū ca hastavyāyāma traye pi saṅgatiḥ |

tuṇa-vīṇa-ghoṣakādibhiḥ śabda niścarate tadudbhavaḥ || [*Lalit* XIII.114]

§97 **tuṇo** mardalaḥ | **vīṇā**_iti paṭahaḥ | **ghoṣa**_iti kāmśyatālaḥ |

Ad MA VI.38cd: Quotation of the MMK XVII. 31–33.

[30b4; LVP 125.6–17]

yathā nirmitakaṁ śāstā nirmimīta rddhisampadā |

nirmito nirmimītānyarṁ sarvanirṣyitakaḥ punaḥ | [*MMK* XVII.31]

tathā nirmitakākāraḥ kārtaṁ yat karma **tatkṛtaṁ** |

tadyathā nirmitenānyo nirmito nirmtas tathā | [*MMK* XVII.32]

kleśāḥ karmāṇi dehāś ca karttāraś ca phalāni ca |

gandharvanagarākārā marīcisvapnasannibhā || [*MMK* XVII.33]

§98 **tatkṛtaṁ** nirmitakākārakṛtaṁ | tad evāha | **tadyathā**_ityādi |

MA VI.39

[30b5–31a1; LVP126.5–8]

yasmāt svarūpeṇa na tan niruddhaṁ ciram nirudhād api karmaṇo 'taḥ |

kvavid vinaivālayam **asya** śakteḥ phalaṁ samutpadyata ity avaihi || [*MA* VI.39]

§99 **asya**_iti karmaṇaḥ |

Ad MA VI.40: Quotation from the Bhavasamkrānti

[31a4–5; LVP 127.17–128.7] tadyathā mahārāja śayitaḥ puruṣa **svapnāntare janapadakalyāṇyā** striyā sārddhaṁ paricaret | sa sayitavibuddhas tām janapadakalyāṇīm striyam anusmāret | tatkim manyase mahārāja api nu sa puruṣaḥ paṇḍitajātīyo bhaved yaḥ svapnāntare janapadakalyāṇāstriyā sārddhaṁ paricaret | sa śayitavibuddhas tām janapadakalyāṇīstriyam anusmāret | no hīdam bhagavan tatkaśya hetor atyantatayā hi bhagavan **svapnāntare janapadakalyāṇī** strī na sa vidyate | nopalabhyate kuto vā punar asyāḥ paricaraṇarṁ | yāvad eva sa puruṣo vighātasya klamaśasya catāgī syāt |¹⁾

1) Vinītā 2010: 420, a.; Śikṣ 252.3–10.

§100 **svapnāntaram** | svapna eva **janapadakalyāṇī** sarvapriyā veśyā sthānīyā | hetuparyāyaḥ |

Ad MA VI.42: Quotation from the Unidentified Āgama

[32a5] na kevalam ālayavijñānam asti pudgalo 'pi tadvineyajana tadastitvopadeśānugrahāt | yathoktaṁ **bhāro** dhi bhikkhave **paṁcakkhandha bhārahārako** pudgala iti |

[LVP 131.19–132.3] kun gzhi'i rnam par shes pa 'ba' zhig yod par ma zad kyī gang zag kyang^[LVP132]
yod de¹⁾ | des 'dul ba'i skye bo la de yod pa nyid du bstan pas rjes su 'dzin pa'i phyir rol|| ji skad du
dge slong dag **phung po lnga** ni **khur** rol|| **khur khur ba** ni gang zag go

zhes gsungs pa lta bu'o||

1) LVP: do.

§101 **bhāro** (**khur**) **bhārahārakaś** (**khur khur ba**) ceti^[11b6] *Vaibhāṣikasya* | **pañcaskandha**
(**phung po lnga**) *Sautrāntikasya* | yas tad ucyate Vijñānavādinah |

Ad MA VI.43

[32b2–3] prathamataś cālayavijñānādyupadeśas tīrthyamatanirāśēna teṣām mahāntam artham
āvaheṭ paścād vīditāviparītapravadanārthāḥ svayam eva **etāms** tyakṣyantīti, guṇa eva
sambhāvyate na doṣaḥ |

[LVP 132.19–133.3] ches¹⁾ thog mar kun gzhi'i rnam par shes pa la sogs pa bstan pas ni mu stegs kyī
lugs bsal nas de dag gi don chen po^[LVP 133] 'dren par 'gyur zhing | phyi nas gsung rab kyī don phyin
ci ma log par rig pa rnam rang nyid kyis **de dag** spong bar 'gyur bas yon tan kho na 'byung gi skyon
ni ma yin nol||

1) D, C: chos.

§102 **etān** (**de dag**) iti | pudgalādīn |

Ad MA VI.44: Quotation from the Pūrvaśailanikāyānuvartanagāthā

[32b5] yathoktaṁ Pūrvaśaila-**nikāya**_anuvarttanāgāthāsu |

[LVP 134.1–2] ji skad du shar gyi ri bo'i **sde** dang mthun pa'i tshigs su bcad pa dag las|

§103 **nikāya** (**sde**)_iti bahutvena |

[33a1; LVP 134.15–18]

abhāvam upadāṁśesi abhāvo nāsti kocciha |

abhāve caṭṭidā buddhā esā logāṇavarttanā ||

dngos med nye bar ston mdzad cing || sangs rgyas rang bzhin la bzhugs pas||

dngos med 'ga' yang 'dir med pa|| 'di ni 'jig rten mthun 'jug yin||

§104 **abhāvam** (**dngos med**) iti sarvadharmāṇāṁ | **abhāve**(**dngos med**) dharṁatāsvarūpe |

Ad MA VI.45

[33a2–4]

prajñā-vihārī sa hi bodhisattvo vijñānamātrapratividdhatatvaḥ |

grāhyam vinā grāhakatām apasyan vijñānamātraṁ tribhavarī paraiti || [MA VI.45]

vihāraśabdo 'yam avasthāne vartate | **prajñāyām** vihāraḥ prajñāvihāraḥ so 'syāstīti prajñāvihārī
prajñāṁ bhāvayann ucyate | sa bodhisattva ity **abhimukhyām** pratiṣṭhitaḥ | pratividdhaṁ dṛṣṭam
adhigatam aviparītam anadhyāropitaṁ tattvaṁ yena sa pratividdhatattvaḥ | vijñānamātre

pratividdhatattva iti vigrahaḥ | rūpābhāvāc cittacaittānām api pratītyasamutpanna-
vastumātrādhigamād vijñānamātrapratividdhatatva ity ucyate |

[LVP 136.3–136.12] gnas zhes bya ba'i sgra 'di ni bzhugs pa la 'jug go| shes rab la gnas pa ni shes rab
la ¹⁾ gnas te| de 'di la yod pas shes rab la gnas te shes rab bsgom²⁾ par byed pa la bya'o|| byang chub
sems dpa' des zhes bya ba ni **mngon du phyogs pa** la rab tu gnas pa'o|| gang gis de kho na nyid phyin
ci ma log pa dang lhag par sgro ma btags par rtogs pa dang mthong ba dang khong du chud pa de
ni de nyid rtogs pa ste| rnam par shes pa tsam du de kho kho na nyidrtogs par 'gyur zhes tshig rnam
par sbyar rol|| **gzugs med pas sems dang sems las byung ba rnam** kyang rten cing 'brel par 'byung
ba'i dngos po tsam du rtogs pa'i phyir| rnam par shes pa tsam du de kho kho na nyid rtogs pa zhes
bya'o||

1) C: gnas pa ni shes rab la. 2) D, C, N: sgom.

§105 **abhimukhyāṁ** (mngon du phyogs pa) ṣaṣṭhyāṁ bhūmau **prajñā**_adhiko bhavati |
rūpābhāvāt (gzugs med pas) bāhyābhāvāt | **cittacaittāpi pratītyasamutpannā** (sems dang
sems las byung ba rnam kyang rten cing 'brel par 'byung ba'i dngos po) eva_ity adhigacchati |

Ad MA VI.47

[33b4–5; LVP 138.17–20]

saṁvidyate 'taḥ paratantrarūpaṁ **prajñaptisadvastu-nibandhanaṁ** yat ||

bāhyam vinā grāhyam udeti sac ca sarvaprapañcāviśayasvarūpaṁ || [MA VI.47]

Cited in *Subh* 18. 20–23. *Prajñaptisiddhis tu for prajñaptisadvastu.*

[34a1–3] śūnyatāvaivaṁ sugr̥hītā bhavati yasmād yady atra bhavati tattvena śūnyam iti
samanuśāsyati yat punar atrāvaśiṣṭam bhavati tat sad ihāstīti yathābhūtaṁ prajānātiyam aviparītā
śūnyatā_ **avakrāntir** ityādinā | etac ca sarvaprapañcāviśayasvabhāvakalpitaḥ kārāparamārthatvād
abhilāpyasya yad abhilāpas tad vastuno 'nabhidhānam iti tatra saṁkṣepataḥ trayāṁ
vyavasthāpitaṁ | **paratantrasvabhāvasya jñeyam** antareṇa **svavāsanāyā** evotpādaḥ sattvaṁ
sarvaprapañcāviśayatvaṁ ca **prajñaptisadvastuni** bandhatvaṁ tu sattvād eva sitsyatīti na trayād
vyatiricyate |

[LVP 139.9–140.3] de ltar na gang gi phyir gang la gang med pa de ni des stong par yang dag par rjes
su mthong la| gang zhig 'dir lhag mar¹⁾ lus par gyur pa de 'di na bden par yod pa yin no zhes yang
dag pa ji lta ba bzhin du rab tu shes pa 'di ni stong pa nyid la phyin ci ma log par '**jug pa'o**|| zhes bya
ba la sogs pas stong pa nyid kyang legs par bzung²⁾ bar 'gyur rol|| de ni spros pa thams cad kyi yul
ma yin pa'i rang bzhin can yang yin te| mngon par brjod pa ni btags pa'i rnam pa 'dzin pa'i phyir
te| ji srid mngon par brjod pa yod pa de srid du dngos po brjod pa ma yin no|| de'i phyir mdor bsdu
na| 'dir **gzhan gyi dbang gi ngo bo** la gsum rnam par bzhag³⁾ par 'gyur te| **shes bya** med par **rang gi**
bag chags kho ^[LVP140] **na las** 'byung ba dang yod pa nyid dang spros pa'o cog⁴⁾ gi yul ma yin pa nyid
dol|| gdags⁵⁾ par yod pa'i dngos po'i rgyu nyid ni yod pa nyid las grub pa'i phyir de ni gsum po las
tha mi dad dol|| zhe'o||

1) LVP: par. 2) D, C: gzung. 3) D, C: gzhang. 4) N: ceg; D, C: gcig. 5) LVP, P, N: btags.

§106 **prajñaptisato vastuno nibandhanam** | **avakrāntir** ('jug pa'o) avagamah | **paratantra-svabhāvasya** (gzhan gyi dbang gi ngo bo) | **svavāsanāyā eva** (rang gi bag chags kho na las) sakaśāt satvaṃ **jñeyam** (shes bya) rūpādikaṃ |

Ad MA VI.48cd

[34a4–5] yad unmattakaripṛthākāraṃ vijñānaṃ tad **viśayavan** nāsmākam asti | tām upayāti ajātatvād vijñāne cāsati nāsty ubhayaprasiddho dṛṣṭānta iti na vinā bāhyaṃ vijñānam asti |

[LVP 140.17–141.1] gang ba¹⁾ glang myos pa'i khyu'i rnam pa can gyi shes pa de ni **yul ltar** kho bo cag la yod pa ma yin te | ma skyes pa'i phyir rol | rnam par shes pa med na yang gnyi ga la grub pa'i dpe yod pa ma yin pas phyi^[LVP141] rol med par rnam par shes pa yod pa ma yin nol |

1) D, C: ban.

§107 **viśaya**^[11b7] **vad** (**yul ltar**) eva_iti prathamāntevatiḥ |

Ad MA VI.49ab

[34a5; LVP 141.4–5]

svapnasya **bodhe** smaraṇān mano 'sti yady astu bāhyo viśayo 'pi tadvat | [MA VI.49ab]

§108 **bodhe** | prabodhe |

Ad MA VI.52a

[34b5] **yas tu** manyate | **dharmāyatana-paryāpannam** rūpaṃ svapne manovijñānagrāhyam asti, tasmān na vinā viśayeṇa kvacid vijñānam astīti | tasyāpy ayuktaṃ | svapne sarvathaiva trayasyāsaṃbhavāt |

[LVP 143.5–9] **gang zhig chos kyi skye mched** du **gtogs pa**'i gzugs yid kyi rnam par shes pas gzung bar bya ba zhig rmi lam na yod de | de'i phyir rnam par shes pa ni yul med par 'gar yang yod pa ma yin no snyam du sems pa de yang rigs pa ma yin pa nyid de | rmi lam na rnam pa thams cad du gsum po mi srid pa'i phyir rol |

§109 **yas tv** (**gang zhig**) iti Bhāvivekaḥ | **dharmāyatanaṃ** (**chos kyi skye mched**) saptavastukam | vedanāsaṃjñāsaṃskāra | avijñaptiḥ ākāśapratisaṅkhyā apratisaṅkhyānirodhau | **paryāpanna** (**gtogs pa**'i) saṃgrihītaṃ |

Ad MA VI.53ab

[35a3; LVP 144.15–16]

yāvan na **bodham** labhate 'sti tāvat trayam hi tasyeha yathāprabodhe | [MA VI.53ab]

§110 **bodham** jāgraddaśāṃ |

MA VI.56

[35b3–4; LVP 146.18–147.2]

dhīśaktipāko 'sti na **śuddhadṛṣṭer** yatas tato dhīr na hi jāyate 'sya |

na **jñeyasadbhāva**-viyogataś **cet tacchaktyabhāvān** na hi siddham etat || [MA VI.56]
 §111 **dhīśakti**_ityādinā iti **ced** ityantena Vijñānavādī | **dhīśaktipāko** vijñānavāsanā-
 paripākaḥ | **śuddhadṛṣṭer** ataimirikasya nāsti | taimirikasyāsti | tena tasya keśādīdihīḥ |
 na punaḥ **jñeyasadbhāva**_abhāvāt keśādyapratibhāsaḥ ^[11b8] **tacchaktyabhāvād** iti
 Mādhyamikaḥ |

Ad MA VI.57ab

[35b4–36a1]

jātasya śakter na hi sambhavo 'sti nājātarūpasya ca śaktir asti | [MA VI.57ab]
 iheyam śaktiḥ parikalpyamānā vartamānavijñānasambaddhanī vā syād anāgatātītavijñāna-
 sambandhinī vā | tatra **jātasya** tāvad vijñānasya śakter asambhavaḥ | yadā śakter iti **ṣaṣṭhī** tadā
 phalarūpāpannam vijñānam hetutvenāpy astīti na yujyate | **yadi** syād ahetukaṁ kāryam syād
 aṅkurodayo 'pi **bīja-vināśaḥ** syāt | tasmā jātasya vijñānasya śaktir nna sambhavati | yadā tu śakter
 iti pañcamī tadā śakte jātasya vijñānasyotpattir nna yujyate, **vidyamānatvād** ity uktam prāk ||
 e[R]van tāvaj jātasya śakter na hi sambhavo 'sti |

[LVP 147.8–148.2] [MA VI.57ab] 'dir nus pa 'di yongs su rtog¹⁾ pa na rnam par shes pa da²⁾ ltar ba'i
 'brel ba can zhig gam| rnam par shes pa 'das pa dang ma 'ongs ba'i 'brel ba can zhig tu 'gyur grang | de la
 re zhig rnam par shes pa skyes ba la nus pa srid pa ma yin te| gang gi tshe nus pa'i zhes **drug pa** yin
 pa de'i tshe ni rnam par shes pa 'bras bu'i ngo bor gyur pa ni rgyu nyid du yang yod do zhes bya bar
 rigs pa ma yin no|| **gal te** yin na ni 'bras bu rgyu med pa can du 'gyur zhing myu gu skyes pa na yang
sa bon mi 'jig par 'gyur rol| de'i phyir skyes pa'i rnam par shes pa la nus pa mi srid do|| gang gi tshe
 nus pa las zhes lnga pa yin pa de'i tshe ni rnam par shes pa skyes pa nus pa las 'byung bar mi rigs
 te| **yod pa'i** ^[LVP148] **phyir** zhes sngar bshad zin to|| de ltar na re zhig skyes pa la nus pa srid pa yod pa
 ma yin no||

1) LVP: rtogs. 2) C: de.

§112 **jātasya** (**skyes la**)_iti **vartamānatvād**(**yod pa'i phyir**) vidyamānasya | **ṣaṣṭhī** (**drug pa**)
 pakṣe śakter vāsanāyā yad vijñānam śaktisambandham | yad vijñānam śakti yuktam ity
 arthaḥ | utpannatvāt balarūpaṁ vijñānam | tasya śaktir vāsanā | sāmārthyāsāmārthyam
 ca hetur iti | hetuphalayor aikyam syāt tac ca na yujyate | kāryakāraṇayor abhede ko
 doṣaḥ syād ity āha | **yadi** (**gal te**)_ityādi | **bījam**(**sa bon**) **vināśo** ('jig par) amkurasvābhāvyād
 eva | śakteḥ | sakāśād utpattir na yujyate |

Ad MA VI.58

[36a3–4] atha syāt śakter yad vijñānam utpatsyate, tadbhāvavijñānam kṛdikatvāsyā vijñānasyeṣam
 śaktir asyā idam utpatsyata iti | evam viśeṣaṇaviśeṣyabhāvaḥ setsyati yathā loka bhedanam **paca**
 asya sūtrasya śāṭakam **vapa**_iti śāstre 'pi |

garbhāvakrañtayas tiśraś cakravartti-**svayambhuvām** [AbhiK III.17]* iti
 asyāpy āsaratām udbhāvayann āha |

[LVP 148.18–149.8] ci ste rnam par shes pa gang zhig nus pa las skye bar 'gyur ba'i rnam par shes pa 'byung bar 'gyur ba de snying la bsams nas rnam par ^[LVP149] shes pa 'di'i nus pa 'di yin zhing 'di las 'di 'byung bar 'gyur ro zhes de ltar khyad par dang khyad par gyi gzhi'i dngos po 'grub par 'gyur te| ji skad du 'jig rten na 'bras chan **tshos shig** snal ma 'di la ras yug **thogs shig** ces smra¹⁾ la| bstan bcos las kyang| [AbhiK III.17]* zhes bshad do|| snyam na| de yang snying po med pa nyid du brjod pa'i phyir bshad pa| ...

* AbhiK(Bh): 128.24.

1) D, C: smras.

§113 kasya ^[12a1] jātasya niṣpannasya vidyamānatvāt **paca(tshos shig)-vapa(thogs shig)-**śabdayor bhāvivācakatvāt | **svayambhūḥ** | pratyekabuddhau bhāvinau |

[36a4–5] yena hi nāma vibhavya kadācit tasya bhāvitā syān nanu sadevānudāyanīyatasya bandhyāputrāder ākāśād devā tav atra yadi śaktiḥ syāt | syāt **vijñānasya bhāvitvaṁ** yadā tv anāgatavijñānā sattvena śakter abhāva eva tadā bandhyāputrādīnām iva śaktim vinā nāsti bhāvitva asyā etena paṭodanādayo vyākhyātaḥ |

[LVP 149.11–19] res 'ga' gang zhig tu 'gyur na ni de 'byung bar 'gyur gyi| rtag tu 'byung ba ma yin par nges pa mo gsham gyi bu la sogs pa 'am nam mkha' la sogs pa ni mi 'gyur rol| de'i phyir 'dir gal te nus pa yod par 'gyur na ni| **rnam par shes pa 'byung bar 'gyur ba nyid** du 'gyur ba zhig na gang gi tshe rnam par shes pa ma 'ongs pa yod pa ma yin pa nyid kyis nus pa med pa nyid yin pa de'i tshe| mo gsham gyi bu la sogs pa rnams¹⁾ bzhin du nus pa med par de'i 'byung bar 'gyur ba nyid yod pa ma yin no|| 'dis ni 'bras chan la sogs pa dag kyang bshad pa yin no||

1) D, C: om.

§114 **vijñānaṁ** (rnam par shes pa) **bhāvitvāt** ('byung bar 'gyur ba nyid) śaśaviṣṇāṇāyamāṇaṁ kim ādhāraśaktir astu śakter abhāvāt | kathaṁ tasyotpattir astu |

Quotation from the CŚ

[36b2] yathoktaṁ śatakaṁ

kāraṇasya vinā kāryān **kāraṇatvaṁ** na vidyate |

tasmāt sarvasya **kāryatva**kāraṇatvaṁ prasajyate || [CŚ IX.8]

[LVP 150.14–151.1] ji skad du| bzhi brgya pa las|

'bras bu med par **rgyu yi** ni|| **rgyu nyid** yod pa ma yin pa||

de yi phyir na '**bras bu** kun|| **rgyu**¹⁾ nyid du ni thal bar 'gyur| ^[LVP151]

zhes bshad pa²⁾ |

1) P: rgyud. 2) D, C: la.

§115 kāryeṇa **kāraṇasya** (rgyu yi) **kāraṇatvaṁ** (rgyu nyid) kriyate | ataḥ kriyamāṇatvāt | **kāraṇakāryam** ('bras bu kun **rgyu** nyid) eva syāt | jñāpako 'pi kāraka evāsmanmato |

MA VI.62

[37b2; LVP 155.1–4]

cakṣurddhiyo janma yataḥ svaśakter ājāyate 'nantaram eva tasyāḥ |

śakteḥ **svavijñānasamāśrayasya** rūpindriyaṁ cakṣur iti pratītiḥ || [MA VI.62]

§116 **svavijñānasamāśrayasya_iti** | śaktiviśeṣaṇam |

Ad MA VI.63

[37b5–38a1] vinaiva bāhyena rūpeṇa nīlādīnā vijñānaṁ nīlādinirbhāsam utpadyate | tasya nīlādi-
nirbhāsītā tatra lokasya bāhyaviśayarūpatābhimāno yathā svacchāmbhaḥparipūrṇasaras-
taṭāmbhopajātataruśākhā-**baddhasya** padmarāgasya **jalāntargocarann** ākāranirbhāsītā **bahir iva**
jala upalabhyate | na cāsau tad antargata evaṁ vijñāne 'pi yojyam iti nāsti vijñānād bāhyo 'rtha iti |

[LVP 156.5–14] sngon po la sogs pa phyi rol gyi gzugs med par rnam par shes pa sngon po la sogs
par snang ba 'byung ba yin la| de'i sngon po la sogs par **snang ba nyid** gang yin pa de la 'jig rten gyi
phyi rol gyi yul gyi ngo bor mngon par zhen te| dper na mtsho chu shin tu dangs¹⁾ pas yongs su
gang ba'i ngogs kyi²⁾ mthar skyes pa'i shing gi yal ga la **btags pa'i** pad ma r'a ga'i gzugs brnyan chu
nang na yod pa rin po che'i rnam par snang ba **chu'i nang na phyi rol lta bur** dmigs mod kyi| de de'i
nang na yod pa ni³⁾ ma yin pa de bzhin du rnam par shes pa la yang sbyar bar bya'o|| de ltar na rnam
par shes pa las phyi rol gyi don yod pa ma yin no||

1) LVP: dad.; P, N: dang. 2) LVP, P, N: om. 3) LVP: om.

§117 **baddhasya (btags pa'i)_ebhis nānā yāvat tīrṇasya_iti** ^[12a2] śeṣaḥ | **nirbhāsītā (snang ba
nyid)** cchāyā | **jalāntaḥ (chu'i nang na)** sthitā **bahir iva (phyi rol lta bur)_avabhāṣate** |

MA VI.64

[38a1; LVP 156.15–18]

svapne vinārtāntaram eva rūpaṁ yathā tadākāram udeti **cetaḥ** |

svaśaktipākād iha jāgrato 'pi tathāsti bāhyena vinā manaś cet || [MA VI.64]

§118 manasaṁ **ceta** iti samānādhikaraṇam |

Ad MA VI.66

[38a4] yadi vācroyuktimātreṇaiva svapne tathāvidhamanovijñānaśaktipāka iṣyate, na jāgrata ity
asmadīyena_apīṣyatām tathāvidhavijñānaśaktipāko nāsti svapne 'pi tadvad eva nāstīti śakyate
vaktuṁ |

[LVP 158.6–10] gal te tshig gi tshul tsam kho nas rmi lam du rnam pa de lta bu'i yid kyi rnam par
shes pa'i nus pa smin par 'dod kyi | sad pa la ma yin na **nged cag gi tshig gis** kyang 'di na¹⁾ ji ltar sad
pa la rnam pa de lta bu'i rnam par shes pa'i nus pa smin pa yod pa ma yin pa de bzhin du rmi lam
na yang med do zhes 'dod par bya dgos so||

1) D, C: ni.

§119 **asmadīyena (nged cag gi tshig gis)_iti** | nāyena |

Ad MA VI.67ab

[38a5–b1] **śaktyabhidhāna-cakṣurindriya_āśritavijñānākārānukāri** manovijñānaśaktipāka-
pariṇatamano-vijñāno na **svapnadarśī** tad vijñānāśrayendriyāpetakāritvāt prabuddhāva-
sthāndhavat tad evam akṣyor abhāvo 'sya prabuddhāvasthasya yathā na hetus tadvad
vijñānavāsanāparipākasya svapne 'pi tasya middham na hetuḥ |

[LVP 158.13–20] **rmi lam mthong ba** ni sad pa'i gnas skabs kyi long ba ltar rnam par shes pa de'i rten dbang po byed pa dang bral ba'i phyir| rnam par shes pa **mig gi dbang po nus pa'i ming can** la brten pa'i rnam pa'i rjes su byed pa| yid kyi rnam par shes pa'i nus pa smin pa'i **yongs su 'gyur ba yid kyi rnam par shes pa can** ma yin no|| de'i phyir de ltar mig med pa¹⁾ sad pa'i long ba 'di la rgyu ma yin pa ji lta ba de bzhin du| gnyid kyang rmi lam du rnam par shes pa'i bag chags yongs su smin pa'i rgyu²⁾ ma yin no||

1) D, C: pa. 2) N: rgyud.

§120 **śaktyabhidhāna** (nus pa'i ming can)_iti | śaktir eva **cakṣurindriyaṃ** (mig gi dbang po) | yataḥ **svapnadarśī**(rmi lam mthong ba) **pariṇata-manovijñāno** (yongs su 'gyur ba yid kyi rnam par shes pa can) bhavatīti sambandhaḥ |

Ad MA VI.68

[38b2–3] evaṃ timirādiṣṭāntair vācyam |

[LVP 159.18] de bzhin du **rab rib** kyi dpe dag gis kyang brjod par bya'o||

§121 **timirādi** (**rab rib**)_iti | māyādi |

22 indriyas

[38b5–39a1] tathā **tatra** bhagavaṇṇ indriyapraveśena dharmadhātu-**praveśaḥ** | dvāviṃśatir indriyāṇi: cakṣurindriyam, śrotrendriyam, ghrāṇendriyam, jihvendriyam, kāyendriyam, mana indriyam, strīndriyam, puruṣendriyam, jīvitendriyam, sukhendriyam, duḥkhendriyam, saumanasyendriyam, daurmanasyendriyam, upekṣendriyam, śraddhendriyam, vīryendriyam, smṛtīndriyam, samadhīndriyam, prajñendriyam, anājñātam-**ājñāsyāmi indriyam**, **ājñendriyam**, **ājñātāvīndriyam** |

[LVP 161.4–14] de bzhin du bcom ldan 'das **de la**¹⁾ dbang po la '**jug pas** chos kyi dbyings la '**jug pa** ni dbang po nyi shu rtsa gnyis te mig gi dbang po dang | rna ba'i dbang po dang | sna'i dbang po dang | lce'i dbang po dang | lus kyi dbang po dang | yid kyi dbang po dang | mo'i dbang po dang | pho'i dbang po dang | srog gi dbang po dang | bde ba'i dbang po dang | sdug bsngal gyi dbang po dang | yid bde ba'i dbang po dang | yid mi bde ba'i dbang po dang | btang snyoms kyi dbang po dang | dad pa'i dbang po dang | brtson 'grus kyi dbang po dang | dran pa'i dbang po dang | ting nge 'dzin gyi dbang po dang | shes rab kyi dbang po dang | mi shes pa **kun shes par byed pa'i dbang po** dang | **kun shes pa'i dbang po** dang| **kun shes pa dang ldan pa'i dbang po** ste |

1) D, C: dag.

§122 **tatra** (**de la**)_iti Laṅkāvatāre | **praveśa** ('jug pa) praśāntatvaṇṇ | praveśa ity atra ukta iti śeṣaḥ | darśanamārga anāgatam **ājñāsyāmi** (kun shes par byed pa'i)_iti yā buddhir iyaṃ **indriyaṃ** (dbang po) | bhāvanāmārga jñānam **ājñendriyaṃ** (kun shes pa'i dbang po) ^[12a3] aśaikṣamārga **ājñātāvīndriyaṃ** (kun shes pa dang ldan pa'i dbang po) | nopalabhyam iti tatvataḥ |

Ad MA VI.70

[39b2–3]

yathā 'kṣībuddhau viṣayākṛtis te tathā **aśubhāyām** manaso yadi syāt |
taddeśabuddher itarasya tadvat syād eva bodho na **mṛṣā** ca tat syāt || [MA VI.70]
yathā hi na pākṣādiprekṣāsu taddeśān kṣiptacakṣuṣām yathaikasya cakṣurvijñānam tadākāram
upajāyate, tathaivānyeṣām evam **asthisāṅkalā** ādi-**deśasu** paridhyāyatām yogivat syād ayoginām
api tadākāraḥ pratyayo nīlādivijñānavad eva |
[LVP 164.1–10] [MA VI.70] ji ltar khyod kyis¹⁾ bzlos²⁾ gar gyi ltad mo la sogs blta ba na| yul der mig
gtad pa rnams las ji ltar gcig la mig gi rnam par shes pa de'i rnam pa can skye ba de bzhin du gzhan
dag la yang yin pa de bzhin du| rnal 'byor pa ltar³⁾ rnal 'byor pa⁴⁾ ma yin pa **keng rus** la sogs pa'i **yul**
la lta ba rnams la yang de'i rnam pa can gyi shes pa skye bar 'gyur te| sngon po la sogs pa'i rnam
par shes pa bzhin no||

1) LVP, P: om. 2) D, C: zlos. 3) LVP, P, N: om. 4) LVP: om.

§123 **aśubhāyām** | aśubhābhāvanāyām | yady **asthisāṅkalā**(**keng rus**)-satyā syāt **tad**(**yul**
der)-**asthisāṅkalā**(**keng rus**)-pratibhāsa-**deśe**(**yul**) anyasyāpi pratibhāsaḥ syān na caivam |
tasmāt jñānajñeyayor api **mṛṣat**vam eva |

Ad MA VI.71

[39b3–4; LVP 164.15–17]

keśākṛtiṃ yām timiraprabhāvād [MA VI.54a] ityādi |
yad uktaṃ **tenaiva** tulyam anyadāpy evamjātīyakaṃ veditavyaṃ alaṃ prapañcena |
[MA VI.54a] zhes gang bshad pa **de** dang mtshungs pa de lta bu'i rigs can gzhan yang rig par bya ste
spros pas chog go|

§124 **tenaiva** (**de**)_iti Vijñānavādinā |

Ad MA VI.72

[39b5–40a1] tad evam bāhyam antareṇa vijñānāsambhavam utpādy **vastumātrasya**_apy astitvaṃ
pratiśedhayann āha |

[LVP 165.18–20] de'i phyir de ltar phyi rol med par rnam par shes pa mi srid par bstan nas **dngos po**
tsam zhig tu yod pa nyid dgag par bya ba'i phyir bshad pa¹⁾ |

1) D, C: la.

§125 **vastumātrasya** (**dngos po tsam**)_iti jñānasya |

Ad MA VI.73a

[40a5–b1] yo 'pi ca **na pratipadyate** tenāpy avaśyam eva svasaṃvedanam abhyupeyam | anyathā hy
uttarakālabhāvinyā smṛtyā viṣayasmarāṇam eva na bhaved dṛṣṭam iti na viṣayānubhavasmarāṇām
ca mayā dṛṣṭam iti | kiṃ kāraṇam | anubhūtā viṣayā hi smṛtiḥ | na ca jñānam anubhūtam iti smṛtir
na syāt |

[LVP 167.11–15] gang zhig **mi 'dod pa** des kyang gdon mi za bar rang rig pa khas blang bar bya dgos
te| gzhan du na¹⁾ mthong ngo zhes dus phyis 'byung ba'i dran pas yul dran pa nyid dang | ngas

mthong ngo snyam du yul gyi nyams su myong ba dran par mi 'gyur rol||²⁾ ci'i phyir zhe na| dran pa ni nyams su myong ba'i yul can yin na shes pa yang nyams su ma myong bas dran pa yod par mi 'gyur rol||

1) D, C: ma. 2) D, C: de.

§126 **na pratipadyata (mi 'dod pa)** iti param iti sambandhaḥ |

Ad MA VI.74d

[41a5–b1] ya eṣa paratvād iti hetur eṣa ekaikasantatipatitavahetuhetumadbhavādikaṁ ca sarvam eva viśeṣam upahanti | na_ **anubhavajñānasyottarakālabhāvī smṛtijñānakṣaṇa ekasantatipatitaḥ** paratvāt santānāntarajñānavat | nāpi kāryakāraṇabhāvenāvatiṣṭhata **ityādi** vistareṇa paratvād ity anenaiva hetur āniṣedhanīyaṁ |

[LVP 171.4–12] gzhan yin pa'i phyir zhes bya ba'i gtan tshigs gang yin pa 'dis ni | rgyud gcig tu gtogs pa nyid dang | rgyu dang 'bras bu'i dngos po **la sogs pa'i** khyad par thams cad nye bar 'joms par byed dol|| **dran pa'i shes pa'i skad cig nyams su myong ba'i dus phyis 'byung ba** ni gzhan yin pa'i phyir| rgyud gzhan gyi shes pa bzhin du nyams su myong ba'i shes pa dang **rgyud gcig tu gtogs pa ma yin** la| rgyu dang 'bras bu'i dngos po gnas pa yang ma yin no|| **zhes bya ba la sogs pa** gzhan yin pa'i phyir zhes bya ba'i gtan tshigs 'di nyid kyi rgya cher dgag par bya ba yin no||

§127 dravyaṁ paratantraṁ prayogam āha | **anubhavajñānasyottarakālabhāvī smṛtijñāna-kṣaṇo** (dran pa'i shes pa'i skad cig nyams su myong ba'i dus phyis 'byung ba) **na (ma yin)_ekasantatipatita** (rgyud gcig tu gtogs pa) iti^[4] sambandhaḥ | **ityādi**(zhes bya ba la sogs pa) kam ity atra yujyata iti yojyaṁ |

MA VI.76

[41b3; LVP 172.7–10]

tasmāt svasaṁvedanam asti naiva kena_ **anyatantra-grahaṇaṁ** tava syāt |

kartuś ca karmakriyayoś ca naikyan tenaiva tasya grahaṇaṁ na yuktaṁ || [MA VI.76]

§128 **anyatantraṁ** paratantraṁ | ekatve sati **grahaṇaṁ** bhaviṣyatīty āha | **kartar** ityādi |

Ad MA VI.78

[42a2–3]

dravyasya lobhena parasya naṣṭāḥ sarvā vyavasthā api lokasiddhāḥ || [MA VI.78cd]

ya etā lokavyavasthā lokata evaṁ prasiddhās tiṣṭha gaccha kuru pacety evamādyā naśārūpavedanādikās tāḥ sarvā evāprājñatayā dravyalavamātralobhena paratantratām amṛṅkumbhe yayāt sīvapraṁśipyā svamatidurnayāhatitarām nāśitā lakṣyanta ity **apavarga** eva kevalam asya sambhāvyate, nābhyudaya iti |

[LVP 174.4–13] [MA VI.78cd] shes rab med pas rdzas cha¹⁾ shas tsam la chags pa'i sgo nas| gzhan gyi dbang gi bum pa so ma btang bar chu dang 'dra ba blugs nas rang gi blo gros kyi tshul ngan pa'i phyir 'jig rten pa'i rnam par bzhag¹⁾ pa 'jig rten kho na las grub pa| 'dug shig²⁾ song shig³⁾ byos shig tshos shig ces bya ba de lta bu la sogs pa dang | de bzhin du gzugs dang tshor ba⁴⁾ la sogs pa gang

yin pa de dag thams cad 'jig⁵ par rtogs te| de'i phyir 'di la **rgud**⁶ **pa** nyid 'ba' zhig srid par 'gyur gyi
mngon par mtho ba ni ma yin no||

1) D, C: om. 2) LVP, N: cig; P: gcig. 3) LVP, N: zhig. 4) LVP, P, N: zhes bya ba. 5) LVP, P, N: 'jigs.

6) LVP: rgyud.

§129 **dravyasya** paramārthasato vastunaḥ | **apavargo** (**rgud pa**) vināśaḥ |

Ad MA VI.79cd

[42a4; LVP 174.18–19]

bhraṣṭā hi te samvṛti-**tattva-satyāt** tadbhramśataś cāsti na mokṣasiddhiḥ || [MA VI.79cd]

§130 **tatvaṁ** svarūpaṁ | tad eva **satyaṁ** |

Ad MA VI.80: Quotation from the Tattvanidarśanasamādhi

[42a5] yathoktam āryatattvanidarśanasamādhau |

[LVP 175.7–8] ji skad du| 'phags pa de kho na nyid nges par bstan pa'i ting nge 'dzin las|

[42b1; LVP 175.17–20]

samvṛti prajñāpayī narasiṁhaḥ **śadgatiyo bhaṇi** satvagaṇānām |

nāraṅkatiryaca tatheva pretā bho 'surakāya narāṁś ca maruṁś ca ||

sems can tshogs kyi '**gro drug** gang **bstan pa**|| sems can dmyal dang dud¹⁾ 'gro yi dags dang ||

lha min ris²⁾ dang mi dang lha yi rnams|| mi yi seng ges kun rdzob btags pa mdzad| [^{LVP176}]

1) LVP: drud. 2) LVP, P, N: rigs.

§131 **śadgatiyo** ('**gro drug**) **bhaṇi** (**bstan pa**)_iti | śadgataya iti bhaṇitvā |

[42b2; LVP 176.9–10]

samvṛtisatyā budhenaṅvagamya lokahitā narāṇa tad uktaṁ |

atra rataṁ jagu saṁsaramāṇaṁ **dharmata** varttati aṣṭajagasya ||

'di la dga' ba'i 'gro ba 'khor ba na|| 'gro ba'i **chos** brgyad la ni 'jug 'gyur te||

thob dang ma thob snyan dang mi snyan dang || bstod dang smad dang bde dang sdug bsngal lo||

§132 **dharmatā**(chos)_iti svarūpeṇa |

[42b2; LVP 176.13–16]

lābha labhenti janenti praśansaṁ tasya alābha tu kopa janenti |

anyu yathokta samāsaṁ tu jñeyam aṣṭabhir **vyadhibhi** hanyata jaśram ||

thob pa rnyed na de lam chags pa skyed¹⁾ || ma thob gyur na des kyang 'khrug par 'gyur||

gang gzhan ma bstan tshul 'dis²⁾ shes par bya|| **nad** rnams brgyad kyi de rgyun gnod par 'gyur||

1) LVP, P, N: bskyed. 2) LVP, P, N: 'di.

§133 **vyādhir** (**nad**) iva vyādhīḥ | paridṛśyamānaṁ samvṛtiḥ |

[42b4; LVP 177.13–16]

sarvini dharmasvabhāṅvavivaktāḥ śūnyanimittata saḥ **paramārthaḥ** |

te **śruṇiyāna** rati janayanti te sprśiṣyanti anuttarabodhiṁ ||

chos 'di thams cad rang bzhin dben¹⁾ pa ste|| stong pa mtshan ma med pa **don dam** zhes||
gang gis **thos nas** dga' ba skye 'gyur pa|| de dag bla med byang chub thob par 'gyur||

1) D, C: 'byin.

§134 tam eva **paramārtham** (**don dam**) iti vadanti sākāravādinaḥ **śrṇuyāna** (**thos nas**) śrṇvan |

[42b4–5; LVP 177.17–20]

dr̥ṣṭa tvayā jina skandhaviviktā dhātava āyatanāni tathaiva |
indriyagrāma **nimitta** tathaiva viviktāḥ sarvi muni tv api dr̥ṣṭa ||
rgyal ba khyod kyis phung po dben par gzigs|| kham dang skye mched mams kyang de bzhin te||
dbang po'i grong ni **mtshan mas** dben pa dag | kun kyang thub pa khyod kyis ji bzhin gzigs||

§135 **nimitte** (**mtshan mas**) animittam |

Ad MA VI.81

[43a3] **yady anādi**-kālatiduṣkarasatārjitadhanasaṁcayāya hartuḥ **saviṣapūtpannapradānena** prati-
haraṇavat **pratyayavāra**kriyayā tuṣṭim upayāti **gacchatu bhavān abhyudaya** evāsmākaṁ |
[LVP 179.1–6] **gal te khyod thog ma med pa'i** dus nas dka' ba brgya phrag gis bsags pa'i nor gyi
tshogs 'phrog pa po mdza' bo'i zol gyis **dug dang bcas pa'i kha zas byin nas** slar phrogs pa bzhin du
lan du gnod pa byas pas rangs par gyur na 'gyur la rag ste kho bo cag ni mngon par mtho zhing dge
ba nyid du 'gyur ro||

§136 **yady anādi** (**gal te khyod thog ma med pa'i**)_ityādi ^[12a5] Mādhyamikaḥ | **yadi bhavān**
(**khyod**) **asmat pratyayakāra**kriyayā tuṣṭim upagacchati **gacchatu** (**lan du gnod pa byas pas**
rangs par gyur na 'gyur la rag ste) | kim iva | yathā kasyacid vadhanam kṛtvā gatasya kenacit
saviṣapūtpannapradānena(**dug dang bcas pa'i kha zas byin nas**) māraṇam kriyate
tadvadhananayapater eva svārthaḥ | **abhyudaya** (**mngon par mtho**) iti |

[43a4] yathā tvayāryajñānagamyam paratantrarūpaṁ svātantryam āsthāya svasamaye varṇyate
naivam mayā saṁvṛtiḥ | kintarhy asaty api satīti lokata eva prasiddhim upagatā lokānurodhenaiva
varṇyate | tad anuvarṇanasya **tannivṛty-abhyupāyatvāt** |

[LVP 179.11–16] ji ltar khyod kyis rang dbang du gnas nas| rang gi gzhung lugs kyis gzhan gyi dbang
gi ngo bo 'phags pa'i ye shes kyis thugs su chud par bya ba zhig smra ba de ltar ni kho bos kun rdzob
ma yin te| 'o na ci zhe na| yod pa ma yin yang 'jig rten kho na la grags par gyur pas yod do zhes 'jig
rten gyi ngo bo¹⁾ kho nar brjod pa yin te| de rjes su brjod pa ni **de ldog pa'i thabs yin pa'i** phyir ro||

1) D, C: om.

§137 samvṛtter api parābhyupagamād eva **abhyupāya** (**thabs yin pa**) iti ^{(...sā} gacchanta
nanaḥ | kṣati^(...1) **tannivṛtiḥ**(**de ldog pa**) samvṛttinivṛttiḥ |

1) The meaning of this phrase is not clear.

Ad MA VI.84

[43b5] na hy evam ayaṃ **sūtra**_abhiprāyo yathā bhavato buddhau pratibhāsate | kaḥ punar atra sūtrārtha ity āha ||

[LVP 181.19–182.1] **mdo'i** dgongs pa 'di ni ji ltar khyod kyi blo la snang ba de ltar ma yin no|| yang 'dir mdo'i ^[LVP182] don ci yin zhe na| de'i phyir bshad pa|

§138 **sūtra** (**mdo'i**)_iti sūtrāntāḥ |

[44a1] yasmāt **tataiva** sūtre

[LVP 182.6] gang gi phyir mdo **de nyid las** ...

§139 **tatraiva** (**de nyid las**)_iti Tatvanidarśanasamādhau |

[44a2–4] bodhiḥ sarvajñajñānaṃ tatra satvam | **abhiprāyaḥ**, āśayo 'syeti bodhisattvaḥ | bodhau vā niyataṃ sattvam asyeti bodhiniyato vā sattvaḥ | pudgalo bodhisattvaḥ | madhyapadalopī samāsaḥ | prapadyate 'vagacchatīty arthaḥ | abhimukha iti dharmaṭattvābhimukhaḥ | abhimukhyām iti śaṣṭhyāṃ bhūmāv ity artha ity avayavayoktaḥ |

[LVP 182.18–183.3] byang chub ni thams cad mkhyen pa'i ye shes so|| der sems pa ste sems shing mno ba de la yod pas byang chub sems dpa' 'am| yang na byang chub tu nges par yod pa nyid de bdog pa nyid de la yod pas byang ^[LVP 183] chub sems dpa' yin pa'am| byang chub tu nges pa'i sems can gang zag ni byang chub sems dpa' ste| bar gyi tshig mi mngon par byas pa'i tshig bsdu ba'o|| rtogs pa ni khong du chud pa zhes bya ba'i don to|| mngon phyogs zhes bya ba ni chos kyi dbyings la mngon du phyogs pa'o|| mngon gyur zhes bya ba ni sa drug par zhes bya ba'i don te de ltar yan lag gi don yin no||

§140 sandhir **abhiprāyaḥ** (dgongs pa) |

Ad MA VI.86

[44a5–b1] tīrthair iti bāhuliko nirdeśaḥ | ihadhārmikair api pudgalādayaḥ kalpitā eva | atha vā te 'pi nehadhārmikā ||

[LVP 184.3–5] mu stegs rnams kyi zhes bya ba ni **phal cher** bstan pa ste **chos 'di pa dag gis** kyang gang zag la sogs pa dag brtags pa kho na yin no|| rnam pa gcig tu na de dag kyang chos 'di pa ma yin te|

§141 **bāhuli**^[12a6] **kaḥ** (**phal cher**) prāyikaḥ | **ihadhārmikāḥ** (**chos 'di pa dag gis**) Vātsīputrīyāḥ |

Quotation from the RĀ

[44b1–2; LVP 184.12–15]

dharma-**yautakam** ity asmān nāsty āstitvavyatikramaṃ |

viddhi gambhīram ity uktaṃ buddhānāṃ śāsanāṃ ṛtaṃ || [RĀ I.62]

§142 **yautakam** asādhāraṇaṃ |

Ad MA VI.87

[44b3–4] evaṃ tāvad anyakartṛṇiṣedhe caritārthatvān **mātraśabdasya jñeyāpratiṣedha-**
sāmarthyam udbhāvya prakārāntaravyākhyānato 'pi bāhyapratīṣedhāsambhavam udbhāvayann
āha | ...

[LVP 185.6–9] de ltar na re zhig byed pa po gzhan bkag pas don byas zin pa'i phyir **tsam gyi sgras**
shes bya 'gog par mi nus par brjod nas| rnam pa gzhan du bshad pa las kyang phyi rol 'gog pa mi
srid par bstan pa'i phyir bshad pa| ...

§143 **mātraśabdo (tsam gyi sgras) na jñeyapratīṣedha (shes bya 'gog)_arthaḥ |**

MA VI.88

[44b5–45a1; LVP 186.3–6]

rūpam eva yadi tatra niṣiddhaṃ cittamātram idam ity avagamyā |

mohakarma-jam uvāca kim arthaṃ cittam atra punar eṣa mahātmā || [MA VI.88]

§144 **mohakarma_iti | avidyāsaṃskārau |**

Quotation from the DBh

[45a2–5; LVP 186.15–187.14] = [DBh_K 97.13–98.7; Dbh_R 48.24–49.6]

... vijñānasahajāś **catvāra** upādānaskandhā nāmarūpam | ...

§145 **catvāro** iti rūpavedanāsaṃjñāsaṃskārāḥ |

[45a5; LVP 187.17–20] ... saṃskārā api dvividhakāryapratyupasthānā bhavanti | **anāgata-**
vipāka **abhinirvṛtti** ca kurvanti, hetuṃ ca dadāti vijñānābhinirvṛttaye | ...

sparśo 'pi dvividhakāryapratyupasthāno bhavati | ālambana-**sparśanaṃ** ca karoti | hetuṃ ca dadāti
vedanābhinirvṛttaye | ...

[45b3; DBh_K 99.11–12; DBh_R G 50.8–10] upādānam api dvividhakāryapratyupasthānaṃ bhavati |
pūrvavat¹⁾ | hetuṃ ca dadāti bhavābhinirvṛttaye | bhavo 'pi dvividhakāryapratyupasthāno bhavati |
anya-**bhagavatipratyadhiṣṭhānaṃ**²⁾ ca karoti | hetuṃ ca dadāti jātyabhinirvṛttaye |

[LVP 188.14–16] len pa yang bya ba gnyis su nye bar gnas pa yin te| **gong ma lta bu** dang | srid pa
mngon par 'grub pa'i rgyu yang 'byin pa'o||

[45b3–4; DBh_K 99.14–15; DBh_R G 50.12–14] jātir api dvividhakāryapratyupasthānā bhavati |
pūrvavat³⁾ | hetuṃ ca dadāti jarābhinirvṛttaye | ...

[LVP 188.18–20] skye ba yang bya ba gnyis su nye bar gnas pa yin te| **gong ma lta bu** dang | rga ba
mngon par 'grub pa'i rgyu yang 'byin pa'o|| ...

1) DBh: saṃkleśabandhanaṃ ca karoti. 2) MABh: bhagavatipratyadhiṣṭhānaṃ.

3) DBh: skandhonmajjanaṃ ca karoti.

§146 **sparśanaṃ** sukhārūpenālamanaṃ spṛśati | **pūrvavad (gong ma lta bu)** iti |
anāgata_abhinirvṛttiḥ | pūrvavad (gong ma lta bu) iti | **bhagavati-pratyupasthānaṃ |**

[46a1–2; LVP 189.13–190.2] = [DBh_K 102.11–14, DBh_R 52.17–22] tasyaivam bhavati | samyogāt saṃskṛtaṃ pravartate | visamyogān na pravartate | sāmāgryā saṃskṛtaṃ pravartate | visāmāgryā na pravartate | **hanta vayam** evaṃ bahudoṣaduṣṭaṃ saṃskṛtaṃ viditvāsyā samyogasya (...asyāś ca¹) sāmāgryā vyavacchedaṃ kariṣyāmaḥ | na cātyantopaśamaṃ sarvasaṃskārāṇāṃ adhigamiṣyāmaḥ² **sattvapariṣādanātāyāi** ||

(1) DBh_R: asyāḥ. 2) DBh_R: avirāgayiṣyāmaḥ.

§147 **hanta vayam** iti Mādhyamikāḥ | **satvapācanā**_artham na satvocchedaḥ kriyate |

Ad MA VI.89: Unidentified Quotation

[46a4–5] yathoktaṃ |

sattvakarmādhipatyena **kārajāḥ kāla**-parvatāḥ |

narake svargaloke ca **śāstra**-ratnakramādaya iti

[LVP 191.2–6] ji skad du |

sems can las kyi dbang gis ri || **nag po dus su skyes te** dper ||

sems dmyal mtho ris 'jig rten du || **mtshon** dang rin chen shing bzhin no ||

zhes gsungs so ||

§148 yathākāle sambhūtāḥ **kārajāḥ** (dus su skyes te) ^[12a7] **kāla** (nag po)_iti | lauhamayāḥ | **śāstra** (mtshon)_itīndrasya vajrādikaṃ |

Ad MA VI.90

[46b2–3] ekaviṣayādhipatyābhilāṣiṇoḥ pratidvandvinirākriyayā svaviṣayasamāpattiḥ **prākṛta**-janasya tayor upayogitvād **avādhanam** | evaṃ ihāpi rūpasya **ubhaya**r upayogitvān nityāṃ eva **avādhanam** iti vidyata eva rūpam ity avasīyatām |

[LVP 192.4–9] yul gcig la dbang byed par 'dod pa'i rgyal po gnyis kyi nang nas dgra¹) zla gcig bton nas rang gi yul 'thob cing gnyi ga la nye bar mkho ba'i phyir skye bo **phal pa la gnod pa med pa** ltar de bzhin du | 'dir yang **gnyi ga la** nye bar mkho ba'i phyir gzugs la rtag tu **gnod pa med pas** gzugs yod pa kho na yin no zhes bya bar nges par bya'o ||

1) LVP, N, P: 'gran.

§149 **prākṛtaḥ** (**phal pa**) kuṭumbakādi | tasya **avādhanam** (gnod pa med pa) eva **ubhaya**r (gnyi ga la) iti cārājñoḥ |

Ad MA VI.92cd

[46b4–5]

prajñānītau sūtra ete samānaṃ buddhaiḥ kṣiptā varṇitās cābhidharme | [MA VI.92cd]

pañcāpi skandhāḥ svasāmānyalakṣaṇādiprabhedena samam ete varṇitāḥ | **prajñāpāramitāyāṃ** tu pañcāpi samaṃ pratiśiddhāḥ |

[LVP 193.3–8] [MA VI.92cd] gzugs la sogs pa'i phung po de dag ni chos mngon pa las rang dang spyi'i mtshan nyid la sogs pa'i rab tu dbye ba'i sgo nas lnga char yang mtshungs par gsungs la | **shes rab kyi pha rol tu phyin pa las** ni lnga tshar yang mtshungs par bkag pa yin te |

§150 **prajñānītiḥ** prakāśo yasmin sūtre | **prajñāpāramitāyām** (shes rab kyi pha rol tu phyin pa las) ity arthaḥ | samārthe samānaṁ |

MA VI.93cd

[47a1; LVP 193.19–20]

tasmād evaṁ-**prakramā**d vidhi bhāvān loka jātāns tatvataś cādyajātān || [MA VI.93cd]

§151 **prakramaḥ** prastāvaḥ |

Ad MA VI.95

Quotation from the Sandhinirmocana

[47b2–3; LVP 196.3–6]

ādānavijñāna gambhīraśūkṣmo ogro yathā vartati sarvabījo |

bālāna eṣo mayi na prakāśi mā haiva ātmā parikalpayeyur [V.7]

Quoted also in Sthiramati's *Trīṃśikābhāṣya*. See Buescher 2007: 104(*34).1–2.

§152 **ādānavijñāna**_iti | upādānarūpam ālayavijñānaṁ |

Quotation from the Lañk

[47b3; LVP 196.8–11]

ātura ātura yadvad bhiṣagdravyaṁ **prayacchati** |

buddhā hi tadvatsattvānāṁ cittamātraṁ vadanti vai || [Lañk II.123/ X.406]*

* Lañk 49.2–3.; 316.15–16: te for vai.

§153 yathānūrūpaṁ bhaiṣajyaṁ jñātvā **prayacchati** tathā bhavān api jñātvā cittam |

[47b3–48a1; LVP 196.12–198.10] = [Lañk 77.14–79.5] tathāgata-**garbhaḥ** punar bhagavatā sūtrāntapāṭhe 'nuvarṇitaḥ | sa ca kila tvayā prakṛtiprabhāsvaraviśuddhyādiviśuddha eva varṇyate dvātrīṃśallakṣaṇadharāḥ sarvasattva-dehāntargataḥ | mahārghamūlyaratnaṁ malinavastu-pariveṣṭitam iva skandhadhātuvāyatanavastuveṣṭito rāgadveṣamohābhūtaparikalpamalamalino **nityo** dhruvaḥ śivaḥ śāśvataś ca bhagavatā varṇitaḥ | tat katham ayaṁ bhagavaṁs tīrthakarātmavādatulyas tathāgatagarbhavādo na bhavati | tīrthakarā api bhagavan **nityaḥ** kartā nirguṇo vibhūravayaya ityātmavādotpadeśaṁ kurvanti ||

bhagavān āha | na hi mahāmate tīrthakarātmavādatulyo mama tathāgatagarbhohopadeśaḥ | kim tu mahāmate tathāgatāḥ **śūnyatā**-bhūtakoṭīnirvāṇānūtpādānimittāpraṇihitādyānāṁ mahāmate **padārthānāṁ** tathāgatagarbhohopadeśaṁ kṛtvā tathāgatā arhantaḥ samyaksaṁbuddhā bālānāṁ nairātmyasaṁtrāsapadavivarjanārthaṁ nirvikalpanirābhāsagocaraṁ tathāgatagarbhamukhopadeśena deśayanti | ...

§154 kathayati tathāgataḥ **śūnyatām** | tad-**garbhāḥ** satvāḥ ^[12a8] **nitya**_ādir uddeśādinā jñeyaḥ | vikalpānotam(?) lakṣaṇaṁ pṛthivyādīni khakkhaṭatvalakṣaṇāni sparśa-grāhyāni kīrtitam ity anyena_iti śeṣaḥ | **ekapadārtham** iti | eko bhāvas tatvato yena dṛṣṭa ityādi |

Ad MA VI.96

[48a5–b1] krameṇaiva hi buddhā bhagavanto vineyān naiḥsvabhāvyē 'vatārayanti | tatra **yathā** eva dānādikathā dharmatāvātāropāyātvāt prathamam eva prayujyante kṛtapuṇyānāṁ sukhena dharmatāyām avatārād **evam** nairātmyāvabodhopāyātvād jñeyaniṣedhasya jñeyaniṣedham eva pūrvam buddhā bhagavann āvarṇayanti sma |

[LVP 199.1–11] sangs rgyas bcom ldan 'das rnams kyis ni gdul bya rnams rim gyis rang bzhin med pa la 'dzud par mdzad do|| de la bsod nams byas pa rnams chos nyid la bde blag tu 'jug pa'i phyir chos nyid la 'jug pa'i thabs yin pas **ji ltar** thog mar sbyin pa la sogs pa'i¹⁾ gdam sbyor bar mdzad pa **de bzhin du** shes bya bkag pa yang bdag med pa²⁾ khong du chud pa'i thabs yin pa'i phyir bcom ldan 'das rnams³⁾ kyis sngar shes bya dgag pa kho na gsungs tel

1) LVP, N, P: pa. 2) D, C: par.

§155 Mādhyamikā **yathā** (**ji ltar**)_ityādinā dṛṣṭāntena Vijñānavādimatam anūdyā **evam** (**de bzhin du**) ityādinā dūṣayanti |

Ad MA VI.97

[48b5–49a1] **evam paratantre** kṛtake **svabhāvaḥ** parikalpitaḥ svabhāvo hy akṛtakaḥ |

akṛtima svabhāvo hi nirapekṣaḥ paratra vā [MMK XV.2cd]

vacanato yaḥ pratītyasamutpanne kṛtake **pratibimba**_upame gr̥hyamāṇaḥ **kalpitāḥ** | **buddhagocare** samukhyaḥ | aparikalpitatvāt | kṛtakapadārthāsaṁsparśe na kavalasya svabhāvasya sāṅgātkaṇṇat tasyeva buddhatvād buddha ty ucyate |

[LVP 201.10–19] **de bzhin du rang bzhin** yang **gzhan gyi dbang** byas pa can la ni kun tu brtags pa yin tel [MMK XV.2cd] zhes 'byung¹⁾ bas ngo bo nyid ni byas pa can ma yin nol||

bzung bzhin pa'i rten cing 'brel bar 'byung ba byas pa can **gzugs brnyan** dang 'dra ba la **brtags pa** gang yin pa de ni **sangs rgyas gyi spyod yul la** ni dngos yin tel kun tu ma brtags pa'i phyir tel dngos po byas pa can la ma reg²⁾ par rang bzhin 'ba' zhig mngon sum du mdzad pas de nyid thugs su chud pa'i phyir sangs rgyas zhes³⁾ brjod do||

1) LVP: byung. 2) LVP, P, N: reg. 3) LVP, N, P: shes.

§156 **evam paratantre svabhāvaḥ** (**de bzhin du rang bzhin** yang **gzhan gyi dbang**) paratantrasya yaḥ svabhāvaḥ sakṛtrimarūpaḥ **kalpitaḥ** (**brtags pa**) utpannatvāt | yaś ca svabhāvaḥ so 'kṛtakaḥ pāramarthika^[12b1] ko bhavati | **pratibimba** (**gzugs brnyan**)_ātmeti paratantrasya svabhāvaḥ | **buddhagocaras** (**sangs rgyas gyi spyod yul**) tu svabhāvo mukhya evākṛtakatvāt |

Ad MA VI.98

[49b3] **evam mātāpitṛā ādibhyo** 'pi parabhūtebhyo maitrasyopettau vācyam |

[LVP 204.12–13] **pha dang ma la sogs** gzhan du gyur pa dag las byams pa skye ba la yang de bzhin du brjod par bya'ol||

§157 **ādi** (**la sogs**)-śābdena asamvaraḥ | **mātāpitarau** (**pha dang ma**) |

Ad MA VI.101

[51a4–5] api ca yathātaimirikāsyāsaddvicandrādirūpaṁ sad ity upagrhṇato 'nyad api tathāvidhadarśana-bhūtaṁ keśamakṣikādiviṣayam asatyam evan **tavāpi dṛṣṭa**-padārtha-**viparīta-bodhinā**_anyad api paralokādyabhāvaparijñānaṁ viparītam eveti pratipādayann āha |

bhūtāni tāni na hi nāma **tathātmakāni** yenātmanā tava dhiyo viṣayībhavanti |

atraiva yasya bahulo 'sti mano 'ndhakāro lokaṁ paraṁ sa katham eṣyati samyag eva ||

[MA VI.101]

[LVP 210.7–17] gzhan yang ji ltar rab rib can zla ba gnyis la sogs pa'i ngo bo yod pa ma yin pa yod do snyam¹⁾ du 'dzin pa'i mthong ba skra shad dang sbrang ma la sogs pa yang dag pa ma yin pa'i yul can du²⁾ rnam pa de lta bu gzhan yang mi bden pa kho na yin pa de bzhin du **khyod kyi** 'jig rten pha rol la sogs pa med par shes pa gzhan yang **mthong ba**'i dngos po **phyin ci log tu rtogs**³⁾ pa'i sgo nas phyin ci log nyid yin no zhes bstan pa'i phyir bshad pa | [MA VI.101]

1) P: nyam.

2) LVP, P, N: om. 3) LVP, P, N: rtog.

§158 **tavāpi (khyod kyi)**_iti | Cārvākasya | rūpādikaṁ yad **dṛṣṭaṁ (mthong ba'i)** tad **viparītabodhaś (phyin ci log tu rtogs pa'i)** ca bhūtamayātvābhyupagamaḥ | **tathātmakāni vijñānātmakāni** |

Ad MA VI.102

[51b1; LVP 211.4–7]

jñeya-svabhāvaviparītadrśaṁ parair hi svātmānam eva paralokaniṣedhakāle |

tad-**dṛṣṭijāta**-sadṛśāśrayadehavatvād **bhūta**_ātma-**satvam** upayāsi yadā **tad eva** || [MA VI.102]

§159 **jñeya** ityādinā prayogaṁ racayati | Cārvākaḥ prāha | pūrvam ahaṁ viparītadarśisthita idānīm laukika-viparītadarśyasmīty āha | tasya viparītadarśitvāvasthasya tava idānīm sāpi **dṛṣṭi**^[12b2] **jātaṁ** tathaiva_ityādihetuḥ | **bhūta-svarūpa-satvaṁ** viparītāvasthāyām yad abhyupagatam iti dṛṣṭāntaḥ | tadā iva **tad eva** |

[51b3–4] ekā bhūtasvarūpāvagamāvasthā | aparā ca **paralokāpavādāvasthā** tatra_ekasyāḥ | pakṣīkṛtatād aparasyādṛṣṭāntatvaṁ pratipādayann āha |

bhūtātmasatvam upayāsi yadā tad eva || [MA VI.102d]

etasyām api hy avasthāyām taddṛṣṭijātasadṛśāśrayadehavattvaṁ ca sambhavati jñeyan abhāvaviparītadarśitvaṁ veti | atha syād bhūtātmasattvabodhāvasthāyām api mamāviparītadarśitvāt sādhyavikalo dṛṣṭānta iti etad api nāsti | ajātatvenāsadrūpāṇām bhūtānām **jātāstitvabodhena** viparītadarśitvasya siddhatvāt |

[LVP 212.2–14] gcig ni 'byung ba'i rang bzhin khong du chud pa'i gnas skabs so|| gzhan ni **'jig rten gzhan la skur pa 'debs pa'i gnas** skabs so|| de la **gcig ni** phyogs su byas pa nyid kyis na gzhan dpe nyid du bstan pa'i phyir | [MA VI.102d] zhes bya ba smos tel gnas skabs der yang de'i lta ba'i rnam pa'i rten du mtshungs pa'i lus dang ldan pa nyid dang | shes bya'i rang bzhin phyin ci log tu lta ba yod pa yin no|| ci ste 'byung ba'i bdag nyid yod pa nyid rtogs pa'i gnas skabs na yang bdag phyin ci ma log pa mthong ba yin pa'i phyir dpe bsgrub byas stong pa nyid yin no snyam na| de yang yod pa

ma yin te| ma skyes pa nyid kyis yod ma yin pa'i rang bzhin can gyi 'byung ba dag la **skye ba dang yod pa nyid du rtogs pas** phyin ci log tu lta ba nyid grub pa'i phyir ro||
 §160 **ekasyā** (gcig ni) iti | **paralokāya vādāvasthāyāḥ** ('jig rten gzhan la skur pa 'debs pa'i gnas) | **jātāstitvabodhena**(skye ba dang yod pa nyid du rtogs pas)_iti | utpannāni bhūtāni santi ca_ity avagamaḥ |

MA VI.103

[51b5; LVP 212.17–20]

bhūtāni tāni na hi santi yathā tathoktaṁ sāmānyataḥ svaparato dvayataś ca janma |
 āhetukaṁ ca khalu yena purā ṇiṣiddhaṁ bhūtāny amūny **anuditāni na santi** tasmāt || [MA VI.103]
 §161 **anuditāni** | asatvenoktāni **na santi** sarvaḥ sarvasya hetur iti sarvavādinah pariṇāmo 'nyonyaprakṣepaḥ |

Ad MA VI.106

[53a2–3]

mohaṁ pratītya yadi **karma** vinā na mohād bhūtaṁ tad ity abuddha eva pareti nūnaṁ |
 sadbuddhibhāskaravihīnaghanāndhakāro vidvāns tu śūnyam avagacchati mucyate ca || [MA VI.106]
 avidyāpratyayā saṁskārā iti prājñah paśyan na kevalaṁ saṁskārāṇāṁ naiḥsvabhāvyam
 avagacchati tad avagamād avidyāṁ ca prajahāti saṁskārāṁś ca | naupādatto **tad upādānahetoḥ**
 prahāṇāt tataś ca saṁskārād vimucyata iti |
 [LVP 217.11–15] shes rab can ni ma rig pa'i rkyen gyis 'du byed do zhes bya ba mthong ba na 'du
 byed rnams rang bzhin med par khong du chud par 'gyur ba 'ba' zhig tu ma zad kyil de rtogs pa las
 ma rig pa (^{...spangs shing...}) 'du byed dag kyang nye bar mi len te| **de nye bar len pa'i rgyu** spangs
 pa'i phyir ro|| de'i phyir 'khor ba las rnam par grol bar 'gyur ro||

1) LVP, P, N: spong zhing.

§162 **moho** | avidyā | **karma**_iti saṁskārabhavau | **tad upādānahetoḥ** (de nye bar len pa'i rgyu) |
 saṁskāropādānāvidyārūpasya |

Ad MA VI.110: Quotation of the Pitāputrasamāgama

[53b5–54a1]

ete **na tatvena** yathaiva jātā na vāpi vandhyāsutavan na yānti |
 lokasya yad darśanagocaratvaṁ tasmād anaikāntikam etad uktaṁ || [MA VI.110]
 yathoktam bhagavatā |
 svapnopamāś ca gatayaḥ prakāsitā **tatvato 'vyavasthāhi** |
 na hi svapini kaści bhāvo viparītamātī tv abhiniviṣṭāḥ ||
 [LVP 220.16–20] zhes brjod par nus pa yang yin no|| ji skad du bcom ldan 'das kyis |
 'gro ba dag ni rmi 'drar bshad|| **de nyid du ni rnam ma bzhag** |
 rmi lam gang la 'ang dngos po med|| log pa'i blo can mngon par zhen| ^[LVP 221] | ...

§163 **na tatvena** ^[12b3] na paramārthena | **tatvato** (de nyid du) **na vyavasthāpita** (rnam ma bzhag) iti sambandhaḥ |

Ad MA VI.114

[55a1–2] atrāha | yady **ubhayapakṣe** 'pi bhavatā svataḥ parata ubhayato ahetutaś cotpattir niṣiddhā tat katham avidyāsaṃskārabījādibhyo vijñānām kurādīnām saṃvṛtyotpattir avasoyati tad ucyate | ahetutaś ca **īśvarakāraṇa** ādeḥ svasmāt parasmāt dvayataś ca yasmād |

utpadyamānā na hi santi bhāvās tasmāt pratītyaprabhavaṃ prayānti || [MA VI.114]

[LVP 226.1–5] 'dir smras pa| gal te khyod kyis bdag dang gzhan dang gnyi ga dang rgyu med pa las skye ba **phyogs gnyi gar** yang bkag na¹⁾ | ma rig pa dang 'du byed dang sa bon la sogs pa dag las²⁾ rnam par shes pa dang myu gu la sogs pa kun rdzob tu skye ba de ci ltar nges par bya| de brjod par bya ste|

1) D, C: nas. 2) C: la.

§164 **ubhayapakṣe**(**phyogs gnyi gar**) saṃvṛtiparamārthe **īśvarasyākāraṇatvād** ahetu-vādenaiva saṃgrahaḥ |

Quotation of the MMK VIII.13

[55a4; LVP 227.10–13]

evaṃ **vidyād upādānaṃ vyutsargād** iti karmaṇaḥ |

karttuś ca karmakartṛbhyām seṣān bhāvān vibhāvayed || [MMK VIII.13]

§165 **vidyāt** jānīyāt | **upādānaṃ** upādānopādeyabhāvaṃ | kartaḥ karmaṇaś ca sthāne tayor eva **vyutsargād** apanayanād upādānādiprakṣepaḥ kāryaḥ |

Ad MA VI.118cd: Quotation from the CŚ

[56a4; LVP 232.19–233.2]

vādasya **kṛtaśo** dharmo nāyam uktas tathāgataiḥ |

paravādāṃs tathāpy eṣa dahaty agnir ivendhanam || [CŚ XII.15]

§166 **kṛtaśaḥ** karaṇārthaṃ |

Ad MA VI.121: Quotation from the Sāṃkhyakārikā

[57a1–2; LVP 235.10–13]

mūlaprakṛtir avikṛtir mahadādyāḥ prakṛtivilkṛtayaḥ sapta |

ṣoḍaśakas tu vikāro na prakṛtir na vikṛtiḥ puruṣaḥ || [Sāṃkhyakārikā v. 3cd]

tatra prakarotīti prakṛtiḥ | kasyām punar avasthāyām prakaroti | **puruṣautsukya**-darśanakāle yadā hi puruṣasya śabdādiviśayopabhogākāram autsukyam upajāyate tadā prakṛtiḥ parijñāna-puruṣautsukyā puruṣeṇa yujyate tataḥ śabdādisaṃsargaṃ karoti |

[LVP 235.14–19] de la rab tu byed pas na rang bzhin nol|| gnas skabs gang zhig tu (‘rab tu¹⁾) byed ce na| **skyes bu'i 'dod pa** mthong ba'i dus su'o|| gang gi tshe skyes bu la¹⁾ sgra la sogs pa'i yul nye bar

longs spyod pa'i rnam pa can gyi 'dod pa skyes pa de'i tshe skyes bu'i 'dod pa yongs su shes pa'i rang bzhin dang skyes bu sbyor zhing de nas sgra la sogs pa 'byin par byed do||

1) LVP, N, P: om.

§167 **puruṣautsukyaṁ(skyes bu'i 'dod pa) yadā paśyati sā |**

[57a4–5] anena tu krameṇotpanne sarvatra vikāgrāme katham upajātautsukyaḥ puruṣa upabhoktā bhavatīti kathyate | **śabdādiṣu** śrotrādi-**ṛttibhir** manasādhiṣṭhatābhiḥ **parigrhīteṣu viṣayeṣu** buddhir adhyavasāyaṁ karoti tato buddhāvasitam arthaṁ puruṣaś cetayata ity evaṁ caitanya-svarūpatvāt puruṣasyātmā viṣayānubhūmkta ity ucyate |

[LVP 236.16–237.2] rim pa 'dis rnam par 'gyur ba'i tshogs thams cad skyes pas 'dod pa skyes pa'i skyes bu nye bar za ba por ji ltar 'gyur ba brjod par bya ste| rna ba la sogs pa'i blo'i dbang po yid kyis **byin** gyis brlabs pa dag gis **yongs su bzung ba'i yul sgra la sogs pa dag la** blos zhen par byed la| de nas blos zhen par byas pa'i don la skyes bu ^[LVP237] sems par¹⁾ byed de|| de ltar skyes bu sems pa²⁾ yod pa'i rang gi ngo bo yin pa'i phyir| bdag yul dag nye bar longs spyod do zhes brjod do||

1) LVP, P, N: can. 2) LVP, P, N: om.

§168 **śabdādiṣu parigrhīteṣu viṣayeṣu (yongs su bzung ba'i yul sgra la sogs pa dag la) | ṛttih (byin) pravṛttih |**

[57a5–b1] evam autsukyāt samupabhuktaviṣayo mṛdurāgatayā yadā viṣayeṣu virajyāte puruṣas tadā krameṇa dhyāyat samānītadivyañāno divyena cakṣuṣā prakṛtim **avalokayati** sāhitenāvalokitā parastrīval lajjitātmānam avasarpayantīti yujyate tasyām eva ca sarvavikāra-grāmasyotpattikramaviparyayeṇa pralīnatvād avyaktabhāvo bhavati tadā puruṣaḥ kaivalyaiva tiṣṭhate tato mukta ity ucyate |

[LVP 237.2–8] de ltar 'dod pas yul nye bar longs spyod¹⁾ cing | gang gi tshe chags pa chung ba nyid kyis skyes bu yul dag la chags pa dang bral bar gyur pa de'i tshe rim gyis bsam gtan bsgoms shing lha'i shes pa yang dag par blangs pas lha'i mig gi sgo nas rang bzhin la **lta bar byed la**| des bltas pa dang de gzhan gyi bud med ltar ngo tsha bar gyur pas bdag la mi khro zhing 'bral²⁾ bar 'gyur rol| rnam par 'gyur ba'i tshogs thams cad kyang skye ba'i rim pa las bzlog pa'i sgo nas de nyid du rab tu zhi ba'i phyir mi gsal³⁾ ba'i ngo bor gyur pa de'i tshe skyes bu nyag gcig gnas te de'i phyir grol ba zhes bya'o||

1) P, N: spyad. 2) D, C: bral. 3) N: bsal.

§169 **avalokayati (lta bar byed la)_iti virāgena_iti śeṣaḥ |**

[57b3] atra vyutpādanārthaṁ kimcid ucyate | tatra satvarajastamānsi trayo guṇāḥ | tatra sattvaṁ laghu-**prakāśātmakaṁ** rajaś **calaṁ** pravṛtyātmakaṁ tamo **guru**-cchādanātmakaṁ sukhaduḥkha-mohā ity eṣāṁ eva paryāyāḥ |

[LVP 238.3–9] 'di la bye brag tu bshad par bya ba'i phyir cung zad cig brjod par bya ste| de la rdul dang mun pa dang snying stobs rnams¹⁾ ni yon tan gsum mol| de la rdul ni **g-yo ba** dang 'jug pa'i bdag nyid can nol| mun pa ni **ci ba** dang g-yogs²⁾ pa'i bdag nyid can nol| snying stobs ni yang ba dang

rab tu gsal ba'i bdag nyid can no|| bde ba dang sdug bsngal ba dang gti mug ces bya ba ni 'di dag kho na'i rnam grangs so||

1) D, C: gsum. 2) LVP, P, N: g-yog.

§170 **prakā^[12b4]śātmakam** (**rab tu gsal ba'i bdag nyid can**) ajaḍarūpaṃ | **calaṃ** (**g-yo ba**) cañcalaṃ | **gurur** (**lci ba**) alaghu |

[57b3–4] eṣāṃ sāmyāvasthā pradhānaṃ pratīyante pralīyante | asmin guṇā iti kṛtvā teṣāṃ eva vikārāvasthā prakṛtiḥ prakṛter mahān | mahān iti buddheḥ paryāyāḥ | mahato 'haṃkāraḥ sa eva trividhaḥ **vaikārikaḥ** sāndhikaḥ | tāmaśaś ca |

[LVP 238.9–14] 'di dag cha mnyam pa'i gnas skabs ni gtso bo ste| 'dir¹⁾ yon tan dag gtso bor gyur zhing²⁾ rab tu zhi bar gyur pa'i phyir rol| de dag rnam par mi 'gyur ba'i gnas skabs ni rang bzhin can³⁾ no|| rang bzhin las chen po ste chen po zhes bya ba ni blo'i⁴⁾ rnam grangs so|| chen po las ni nga rgyal lo|| de ni rnam pa gsum ste| **rnam par 'gyur ba** dang| snying stobs can dang | mun pa can no||

1) C: 'di. 2) D, C: cing. 3) LVP, P, N: om. 4) N, P: bla'i.

§171 **vaikāriko** (**rnam par 'gyur ba**) rajojanitaḥ |

Jaina(?)'s view

[58a3] kecit tu **sarṃkocarikāśitvena** sakriyaṃ pratipannāḥ |

[LVP 240.7] **kha cig dag** ni **bskum pa** dang rkyong¹⁾ ba nyid kyis bya ba dang bcas par khas len to||

1) D, C: brkyang.

§172 **kecid** (**kha cig dag**) iti Kṣapaṇakāḥ | **sarṃkocaṃ** (**bskum pa**) prasāraṇaṃ cātamāṃ hastādeḥ karoti |

MA VI.122

[58a4; LVP 240.14–17]

itthaṃbhūtasātmano nāsti satvaṃ na **ahamkārasya** āśrayaś caiṣa yuktaḥ |

bandhyāputrasyeva jāter viyogān no samvṛtyāpīṣyate satvaṃ asya || [MA VI.122]

§173 **ahamkāra**-buddher apy ātmānādhāraḥ | atadvitāṃ |

Ad MA VI.126

[59a1–2; LVP 244.2–3]

skandhā evāḷambanaṃ tv **ātmadr̥ṣṭeḥ** skandhebhyo 'nyasyātmanaḥ siddhābhāvāt |

[MA VI.126ab]

§174 anātmavidāṃ apy **ātmadr̥ṣṭer** ātmadr̥ṣṭipravṛttiḥ |

[59a3–4] ata eva **visaraṇātmake** samūhe bhavatām iyaṃ dṛṣṭinātmāny ātmīyā veti dyotanārtham ātmātmīyākārāpravṛttā dṛṣṭiḥ satkāyadr̥ṣṭir ukteti varṇayanti |

[LVP 244.18–245.2] de nyid kyi phyir de dag la khyed cag gi lta ba 'di ni **'jig pa'i bdag nyid can** gyi tshogs pa¹⁾ la yin gyi| bdag gam bdag gi ba la ni ma yin no zhes ^[LVP245] gsal²⁾ bar mdzad pa'i slad du bdag dang bdag gi ba'i rnam par zhugs ba'i lta ba la 'jig tshogs la lta bar gsungs so zhes smras so||

1) LVP, N, P: om. 2) N: bsal.

§175 **viśaraṇātmake** ('jig pa'i bdag nyid can gyi) kṣaṇabhaṅge |

Ad MA VI.127

[59a5–b1; LVP 245.15–18]

skandhā ātmā ced atas tad bahutvād ātmānaḥ syus te 'pi bhūyānsa evaṁ |
dravyaṁ cātmā prāpnuyāt **taddrśaś** ca dravye vṛttau vāparītyaṁ ca na syāt || [MA VI.127]

...

[59b1–2] yathā sambhavaṁ doṣa udbhāvanīya ity evam ayaṁ doṣaḥ **skandhavijñāna**-vādino vācyaḥ |
anye 'pi ca vakṣyamāṇā doṣā asyāpatanty eveti **ubhayapakṣe** 'pi vācyaḥ |

[LVP 246.4–7] yang na ji ltar rigs pa bzhin du skyon brjod par bya'o|| de ltar nyes pa 'di **phung po dang rnam par shes pa** bdag tu smra ba la brjod par bya zhing 'chad par 'gyur ba'i nyes pa gzhan yang 'di la 'ba'¹⁾ pa kho na yin pas **phyogs gnyi ga la** yang brjod par bya'o||

1) D, C: 'bab.

§176 **taddrśaḥ** satkāyadrṣṭeḥ | **ubhayapakṣe** (phyogs gnyi ga la) **skandhavijñānayoḥ** (phung po dang rnam par shes pa) |

[59b4] kimca satkāyadrṣṭer dravyaviśayatvān nīle pītādivijñānavad vaiparītyaṁ na syāt | tataś ca satkāyadrṣṭeḥ **samudācāra-prahāṇaṁ** na syāt tadāmbanacchandarāgaprahāṇād eva prahāṇaṁ syān nīlapītādimātrāmbanavijñānavat

[LVP 247.3–8] gzhan yang 'jig tshogs la lta ba rdzas kyi yul can ma¹⁾ yin pa'i phyir na sngon po dang ser po la sogs pa'i shes pa ltar phyin ci log nyid du mi 'gyur ro|| de'i phyir 'jig tshogs la lta ba **kun tu**²⁾ **'byung ba** (³⁾ **spangs par**) mi 'gyur ba'am sngon po dang ser po la sogs pa tsam la dmigs pa'i mig gi shes pa ltar de la dmigs pa'i bdun⁴⁾ pa'i 'dod chags spangs pa kho nas spong⁵⁾ bar 'gyur ro||

1) LVP, P om. 2) LVP, P, N: om. 3) LVP, P, N: spangs pas spong bar. 4) LVP: 'dun. 5) LVP, P, N: spang.

§177 **samudācāraḥ** (kun tu 'byung ba) pravṛttiḥ **prahāṇam** (spangs par) abhāvaḥ |

Ad MA VI.128: Quotation of the MMK XXVII.10, 11

[60a4–5; LVP 249.7–14]

yadi hy ayaṁ bhaved anyāḥ **pratyākhyāya**_api tad bhavet |
tathaiva ca sa tiṣṭheta tatra jāyeta cāmṛtaḥ || [MMK XXVII.10]
ucchedaḥ karmaṇāṁ nāśaḥ kṛtam anyena karma ca |
pratisamvedayate cānya evam ādi prasajyata || [MMK XXVII.11]

tasmāt **skandhā evātmēti** na yujyate |

[LVP 249.15–16] de'i phyir **phung po rnam bdag yin no zhes bya bar** mi rigs so||

§178 **pratyākhyāya**_iti | skandham tyaktvāpi ātmā bhavet | ^[12b5] upekṣaṇīyaṁ | skandhir dhāraṇīyaṁ | **skandha evātmēti** (**phung po rnams bdag yin no zhes bya bar**) pakṣo vihanyate | evaṁvidhe viṣaye |

Ad MA VI.130

[61a1] yadi skandhāś cittaś cātmā syād yadāyaṁ yogī **satyadarśanakāle** nirātmānaḥ sarvadharmā iti duḥkhasatyam anātmākāreṇa paśyati tadā skandhābhāvadārśanam anātmadarśanam syān na caivam iṣyata iti na skandhātmā |

[LVP 252.7–12] gal te phung po rnams sam¹⁾ sems bdag yin na| gang gi tshe rnal 'byor pa 'dis **bden pa mthong ba'i dus su** chos thams cad ni bdag med pa'o zhes bdag med pa'i rnam par sdug bsngal gyi bden pa mthong ba de'i tshe phung po med par mthong ba bdag med par mthong bar 'gyur na| de ltar ni 'dod pa yang ma yin te| de'i phyir phung po rnams bdag ma yin no||

1) LVP: om.

§179 **satyadarśakāle** (**bden pa mthong ba'i dus su**) asya_iti |

[61a4] tasmād atra **skandhavṛttir ātmaśabdo** neṣyate | anātmānaḥ sarvadharmā ity atrāpi neṣṭavyaḥ |

[LVP 253.6–9] de'i phyir gal te chos thams cad ni bdag med pa'o zhes bya ba 'dir **bdag gi sgra phung po rnams la 'jug par** mi 'dod na gzhan du yang mi 'dod par bya dgos so|| ci ste gzhan du phung po la 'jug par 'dod na ni de 'dir yang 'dod par bya dgos so||

§180 **skandhavṛtter ātmaśabdasya** (**bdag gi sgra phung po rnams la 'jug par**) muktyavasthāyāṁ |

Ad MA VI.131

[61a4–5]

rūpādīnām naiva tatvaṁ gataṁ syād **ātmābhāvaṁ paśyato** yoginas te |

rāgādīnām rūpam ālambya vṛtteḥ syād utpattis tatsvarūpāvibodhāt || [MA VI.131]

na hi kaścid anāśvādayan madhuno madhuyā madhunikokilo nāstīti etāvataiva mādhyam asyopalabhato na cātra kokilo nāstīty āśvādayann api mādhyam nopalabhate | **tadgataṁ** cābhiniveśaṁ śa **jahāti** |

[LVP 253.14–254.11] ze¹⁾ 'bru la khu byug yod ces te ²⁾ tsam gyis ni ze¹⁾ 'bru'i mngar ba nyid ma myangs par sus kyang de'i mngar po nyid dmigs pa **ma yin** la| de la khu byug med ces te ro myangs bzhin du yang mngar ba nyid ma dmigs pa ma yin zhes **der gtogs pa'i** mngon par zhen pa **spong ba yang ma yin** no||

1) D, C: ze'u. 2) D, C: de.

§181 **ātmābhāvaṁ paśyato** rūpādisvarūpāparijñānāt rūpālambaka_ārāgādayaḥ tathaiva syuḥ | **na hi** (**ma yin**)_ityādinātmano 'kiñcit karatvaṁ kathayati | **tadgataṁ** (**der gtogs pa'i**) mādhyagataṁ | **jahāti** (**spong ba**)_iti **na ca** (**yang ma yin no**)_iti śeṣaḥ |

[61b2] rūpam ālambya vṛtteḥ syād utpattiḥ rāgādiprahāṇahetutatsvarūpāparijñānād **bāhyasya** cety abhiprāyaḥ |

[LVP 254.7–11] de'i phyir gzugs la dmigs nas 'jug pa'i phyir na 'dod chags la sogs pa rnam skye bar 'gyur te| de'i rang gi ngo bo yongs su shes pa 'dod chags la sogs pa spong pa'i rgyu med pa'i phyir te| **phyir rol pa** bzhin no snyam du bsams pa'o||

§182 **bāhyasya (phyir rol pa)**_iti tīrthikasya |

Ad MA VI.132

[61b3] evam **ihāpi**

[LVP 254.17] de bzhin du '**dir yang** yin no snyam na|

§183 **ihāpi ('dir yang)**_ity āgame |

Ad MA VI.135

[62a4] atha syāt asamudāyī vyatirekeṇa samudāyasyābhāvāt | samudāyinām kāya **pratyeṣyate** tataś ca nāthaṁ tv adamaḥ | sankṣitāvāyo kṛta ity etad api nāsti vihitadoṣatvād asyāḥ |

[LVP 257.11–15] ji ste ^(...tshogs pa¹) tshogs pa can las tha dad du med pa'i phyir 'bras bu ni tshogs pa can²) rnam kyi yin par **rtogs par 'gyur ro**|| de'i phyir mgon nyid dang 'dul ba dang dbang po nyid rigs par 'gyur ro snyam na| 'di yang yod pa ma yin te| 'di la nyes pa bshad zin pa'i phyir rol||

1) D, C: om. 2) P: om. 3) D, C: 'dir.

§184 **pratyeṣyate (rtogs par 'gyur ro)** pratīyate |

[62a4–5; LVP 257.15–16]

kūṣasthānām syād **rathatvaṁ** tadānīm tasya **aṅganām** tulyātmā rathena | [MA VI.135ab]

uktān ca sūtre |

ātmeti manyase kiṁ tu māradrṣṭigataṁ hi te |

śūnyaḥ saṁskārapuñjo 'yaṁ na hi sattvo 'tra vidyate ||

yathaiva hy **aṅga**-saṁbhārāt saṁjñā **ratha** iti smṛtā |

tathā skandhānupādāya saṁvṛtyā sattva ucyate ||

Quoted in *AbhKBh* 466.1–4. See also LVP: 303, n.4. NB. *manyase ki nu sattveti* for *ātmeti manyase kiṁ tu*;

yathaivāṅgasabhārānupādaparathaḥ for *yathaiva hy aṅga-saṁbhārāt saṁjñā ratha iti*; *evaṁ* for *tathā*. Cf.

Saṁyutta-nikāya V.10.6.

[LVP 257.18–258.7] mdo las kyang | ... zhes gsungs so||

[62a5; LVP 258.8–9]

skandhāś copādāya sūtre niruktas tasmān nātmā skandha-**saṁhata**-mātram || [MA VI.135cd]

§185 lṛṭ kasmaitat | yathā kuṭībhāvasthitā^[12b6] nām **ratha aṅgānām** ratharavyapadeśaḥ na tatsahatīrāśaḥ | **tathā** pañca-upādāna-**skandhānupādāya**_ātmā_iti vyapadeśaḥ | na tat **saṁhatir** ātmā | api tu bhinna eva |

MA VI.136abc

[62b2–3; LVP 259.5–7]

saṁsthānam ced rūpiṇām **tasya** satvāt teṣām evātmeti saṁjñā tava syāt |
cittādīnām saṁhater ātmā tu na syāt | [MA VI.136abc]

§186 **tasya**_iti **saṁsthāna**sya no niṣedhe |

Ad MA VI.137cd: Quotation of the MMK VIII.13

[62b5–63a2; LVP 261.1–4]

evaṁ vidyād upādānaṁ vyutsargād iti **karmaṇaḥ** |

kartuś ca karmakartṛbhyām śeṣān bhāvān vibhāvayet || [MMK VIII.13]

atra, **upāttir** upādānam iti bhāve lyuṭaṁ kṛtvābhāvaś ca na sādhanam abhureṇa bhavatīti
svasāadhanam upādānam upādātāraṁ ca sannidhāyati | upādeyam api ca (‘‘kṛtyalyuṭovad bahulam’’¹)
iti karmaṇi lyuṭaṁ kṛtvā upādānaśabdenābhidhīyata eva tataś ca yathā kārakaṁ pratītya karma
prajñāpyate | karmaṁ ca pratītya kārakaḥ | evam upādānaṁ pratītyopādātā prajñāpyate |

1) Pāṇini III.3.113.

[LVP 261.5–10] 'dir dngos po la luṭa'i¹) rkyen byas nas nye bar len pas na **nye bar len pa po**²) zhes bya
ba yin la| dngos po yang sgrub par byed pa med par 'byung ba ma yin pas| rang gi sgrub par byed
pa nye bar blang ba dang nye bar len pa po nye bar 'jog pa yin na³) | nye bar len pa'i sgras ni kri ta
dang luṭa¹) ni phal cher ro zhes bya bas las la luṭa'i¹) rkyen byas nas nye bar blang bar bya ba las
kyang brjod pa nyid do||

1) D, C: lāṭa'i. 2) LVP, P, N: om. 3) N: no.

§187 **evaṁ vidyād** ity anena **kartuḥ karmaṇaḥ** sāpekṣatām darśayati | **upāttir (nye bar len pa po)** iti bhāvapakṣe upādāt upekṣā kathitā | upādīyata iti karmapakṣe pi tathā kartrapekṣā kathitā |

MA VI.138

[63a3–4; LVP 262.7–10]

bhūmyambutejāṁsi samīraṇaṁ ca vijñānaṁ ākāśaṁ iti pratītya |

dhātūṁ ṣaḍ ātmā muninopadiṣṭaḥ **sparśa_āśraya**m ṣaṭ ca sa cakṣurādīm || [MA VI.138]

§188 **sparśasya**_utpatter **āśreya**-bhūtān |

Ad MA VI.139

[63a4]

dharmān upādāya sa cittacaittān nirucyate yena tato na tatvaṁ |

tebhyo 'sya no saṁhatimātrātā ca tasmād ahaṁkāramatir na teṣu || [MA VI.139]

ṣaḍ-dhātur ayaṁ mahārāja puruṣaḥ ṣaṭsparśāyatanaḥ | **aṣṭādaśa-manopavicāra** iti sūtra uktaṁ |

[LVP 262.15–17] mdo sde las| ...¹) zhes gsungs so||

1) *Pitāpitṛsamāgama* quoted in BCAP 508.7–9, *Śikṣ*, 244.11–12.

[63a5–b1] aṣṭādaśa **manoparicārāḥ**: rūpaśabdarasagandhaspraṣṭavyadharmāmbanāḥ ṣaṭ **saumanasya**_uparicārāḥ, evaṁ **daurmanasya**_upavicārāḥ, evaṁ **upekṣā**_upavicārāḥ | etān pratītyātmā prajñaptāḥ dharmāś ca cittacaittānupādāya |

[LVP 263.1–6] yid kyi nye bar rgyu ba **bco brgyad** ni| gzugs dang sgra dang dri dang ro dang reg bya dang chos la dmigs pa'i **yid bde ba**'i nye bar rgyu ba drug dang | de bzhin du **yid mi**¹⁾ **bde ba**'i nye bar rgyu ba dang | de bzhin du **btang snyoms** kyi nye bar rgyu ba ste| de dag la brten pa dang | sems dang sems las byung ba'i chos rnams nye bar bzung nas bdag tu btags²⁾ so||

1) P, N: om. 2) D, C: gdags.

§189 **tebhyo** dharmebhya ātmano na tatrūpatvām | **manopavicārāḥ** pudgala i^[12b7]ti yojyaṁ | upavicaranti_ity **upavicārā** vikalpāḥ | **saumanasya**(yid bde ba)-**daurmanasya** (yid mi bde ba)_**upekṣā**(btang snyoms)-bhedenā_**aṣṭādaśa** (bco brgyad) |

MA VI.140

[63b3; LVP 264.2–5]

nityātmā ca kṣipyate 'nātmabodhe na_**ahamkārasya**_**āśrayaś** cāyam iṣṭaḥ |

ātmābhāvajñāna kiṁ tat **svadrṣṭer** utkhātaś cety ucyate 'tīva citraṁ || [MA VI.140]

§190 **svadrṣṭer** ātmadrṣṭeḥ | ātmābhāve 'pi skandhāder **ahamkāra**_**āśrayasya** bhāvād ity arthaḥ |

Ad MA VI.143

[64a3] tattva_**anyaś ca** skandhebhyaḥ pūrvam ātmano niṣiddho matup-pratyayaś ca rūpavān devadatta ity atrāvyatireka evopalabhyate | gomānn iti vyatireke te ca tattvānyatve rūpād ātmano na sta iti rūpavānn ātmety etad api na sambhavati |

[LVP 266.5–10] bdag phung po rnams las¹⁾ de nyid dang **gzhan nyid** yin pa ni sngar bkag zin la| ldan pa'i rkyen²⁾ yang lha sbyin gzugs dang ldan no zhes bya ba de ni tha mi dad pa nyid la dmigs la ba lang dang ldan no zhes bya ba ni tha dad pa yin na| de nyid dang gzhan nyid de dag ni gzugs dang¹⁾ bdag la yod pa ma yin pas bdag gzugs dang ldan no zhes bya ba 'di yang mi srid do||

1) D, C: om. 2) D, C: skyon.

§191 **anyaś ca** (gzhan nyid)_iti skandhādih | ṣṛjur(?) evāryaḥ |

MA VI.148

[65a1–2; LVP 269.12–15]

yaḥ skandhabhyo '**vācyatām** yāta ātmā satvaṁ siddhaṁ svātmanā tasya mā gāḥ |

vastutvenāsiddharūpo ghaṭas tu **rūpādibhyo** '**vācyatām** yena yātaḥ || [MA VI.148]

§192 yasmāt **rūpāt** sakāśāt citasya **vastu**-bhūtasya_**avācyatām** necchasi nāvagacchasi | ātmano 'py **avācyatāneṣyatām** |

Ad MA VI.151

[65b2] yathoktasyaivārthasya sphuṭikarāṇārthaṁ bāhyaṁ dṛṣṭāntam **ātmaprasiddhyartham** upādadāna āha | ...

[LVP 271.15–17] **bdag btags pa tsam du grub par bya ba'i don du** ji skad bshad pa'i don nyid gsal bar bya ba'i phyir phyi rol gyi dpe ston zhing bshad pa | ...

§193 **ātmaprasiddhyartham** (bdag btags pa tsam du grub par bya ba'i don du) iti samvṛti-rūpeṇa iti śeṣaḥ |

Ad MA VI.154

[66a2–3] yadi **cakrākṣa-goptany**-ādīnāṁ rathāṅgānāṁ pratyekaṁ vṛttadīrghaparimaṇḍalādikaḥ | saṁsthānaviśeṣo yaḥ pūrvam abhūt tasmād rathatvakāle 'nya eva teṣāṁ saṁsthānaviśeṣaḥ | samupajātaḥ syāt | grhyeta nāmeṣa ca grhyate | na hi cakrasya **nemikā**-ranābhyādi-viśiṣṭasaṁniveśinaḥ | rathāvasthāyāṁ vasaṁsthānānyathātvam dṛśyate | tathaivākṣādīnāṁ dīrghatvādīnānyathātvam āpadyate tasmād aṅgānāṁ saṁniveśo ratha iti na yujyate |

[LVP 274.5–15] gal te '**phang lo** dang **srog shing** dang **gzer bu** la sogs pa shing rta'i yan lag rnam kyi dbyibs kyi khyad par¹⁾ so sor lham pa dang | ring ba dang zlum po la sogs pa gang zhig sngar yod par gyur pa de las de dag gi dbyibs kyi khyad par gzhan zhig kho na shing rta nyid kyi dus su skye bar 'gyur na ni | de bzung du yod par 'gyur na bzung ba yang ma yin no || 'di²⁾ ltar **rtsibs** dang mu khyud dang lte ba la sogs pa'i khyad par du gyur pa'i dbyibs can 'phang lo la ni shing rta'i gnas skabs na rang gi dbyibs gzhan du gyur pa nyid ma mthong ngo || de bzhin du srog shing la sogs pa de dag gi lham pa nyid la sogs pa yang gzhan nyid du 'gyur ba ma yin no || de phyir yan lag rnam kyi dbyibs shing rta'o zhes bya ba mi rigs so ||

1) LVP, N, P om. 2) D, C: ji.

§194 **akṣācakra** ('phang lo dang **srog shing**)-dvayamadhye vattikāṣṭhaṁ | **goptanī** (gzer bu)-cakrasyārā | **nemikā** (rtsibs) ^[12b8] cakraveṣṭitaṁ kāṣṭhuraṁ |

Ad MA VI.157

[66b3–4] atrāha | yadi tarhy ayaṁ ratho yathoditena¹⁾ nyāyena **saptadhā** mṛgyamāṇo nāsti tadānīm rathābhāvād yo 'yaṁ rathena lokavyavahāras tasyocchedaḥ syāt | dṛśyate ca ratham ānaya rathaṁ krīṇīhi rathaṁ ghaṭayetyādi | tasmāl lokaprasiddhatvād vidyanta eva rathādaya iti |

[LVP 276.12–18] 'dir smras pa | gal te 'o na shing rta 'di ji skad bshad pa'i tshul du **rnam pa bdun gyis** btsal ba na yod pa ma yin pa de'i tshe shing rta med pas gang zhig shing rtas 'jig rten na tha snyad 'dogs pa de rgyun chad par 'gyur na | shing rta 'on cig | shing rta nyos shig | shing rta chos shig ces bya ba la sogs pa mthong ba yang yin no || de'i phyir 'jig rten la grags pa'i phyir na shing rta la sogs pa dag ni yod pa nyid do ||

1) See below.

(Ad MA VI.151)

[65b2–3] tad atra **pañca**-pakṣaḥ pūrvam eva pratipāditāḥ, **tattva**-pakṣaḥ, **anyatva**-pakṣaḥ, ādhārapakṣaḥ, ādheyapakṣaḥ, tadvatyapakṣaḥ | **samudāyapakṣasanniveśapakṣau** pratipādyāv iti tatpratipādanam ārabhyate | ...

[LVP 272.3–7] ¹⁾ 'dir **de nyid** kyi phyogs dang **gzhan nyid** kyi phyogs dang | rten²⁾ gyi phyogs dang brten pa'i phyogs dang | de dang ldan pa'i phyogs te³⁾ phyogs lnga po dag ni sngar bstan zin pa nyid do|| **tshogs pa**'i phyogs dang **dbyibs** kyi phyogs gnyis ni bsgrub par bya dgos pas de dag ston pa brtsam par bya ste|

1) D, C: de'i phyr. 2) N: brten. 3) P: de.

§195 **samudāyasanniveśau** (**tshogs pa**'i phyogs dang **dbyibs** kyi phyogs gnyis) **tatva** (**de nyid**)_**anyatva**(**gzhan nyid**)_ādi pañca prakārās ca_iti **sapta** (**bdun**) |

Ad MA VI.164

[68b4–5; LVP 286.6–9]

ayaṃ **sa ātmā** jagatāṃ pravṛttā yasminn ahaṃkāramatiḥ sadaiva |

yat tasya **tasmin mamakārabuddhir** udeti mohād avicārabuddhyā || [MA VI.164]

...

[69a1–2] asya ca **prajñāptyupādānaṃ cakṣurādy**-ādhyātmikaṃ bāhyaṃ ca | yatrāsyā vaśitvaṃ sambandha kaścit sambhavati | **tasmin mamakārabuddhiḥ** pravarttate | ayam asāv ajñānaprasiddha **ātmā** na svarūpaprasiddhaḥ |

[LVP 286.19–287.3] gang du 'di dbang byed pa nyid dam 'brel pa 'ga' zhig tu 'gyur ba 'di ^[LVP287] **gdags pa**'i rten¹⁾ **mig la sogs pa** nang gi bdag nyid can dang | phyi rol gang yin pa **der bdag gir 'dzin pa**'i blo 'byung ba **bdag** de ni mi²⁾ shes pa las grub pa yin gyi rang gi ngo bos grub pa ni ma yin no||

1) D, C: rkyen. 2) LD, C: om.

§196 yat **prajñāptyupādānaṃ** (**gdags pa**'i rten) **cakṣurādi**(**mig la sogs pa**) | **tasmin mamakārabuddhir** yasya sa **ātmā** |

Ad MA VI.166

[69a5] yathā ca rathavicāreṇa **tulyātmanas** tadupādānasya prajñāptir evaṃ anyeṣāṃ api padārthānāṃ ity atidiśann āha | ...

[LVP 288.9–16] ji ltar **bdag dang** de'i nye bar len pa gdags pa shing rta'i rnam par dpyad pa dang **mtshungs pa** de bzhin du| dngos po gzhan rnams kyi 'ang yin no zhes bsgre ba'i phyr| ...

§197 tulyarūpasyātmanah **tulyātmanah** (**bdag dang ... mtshungs pa**) |

Ad MA VI.167

[69b2–3; LVP 289.5–8]

avayavaguṇarāgā lakṣaṇānīndhanādyā avayaviguṇiraktā lakṣyam agnyādayo 'rthāḥ |

vihtarathavicārāt saptadhā santi naite **sati** tu **taditarasmin** santi lokaprasiddhyā || [MA VI.167]

...

[69b3–4] rāgo '**dhyavasānaṃ** rakto rāgāśrayaḥ agnidāhakaḥ | indhanaṃ dāhyaṃ tatrāvayavān upādāya avayavī prajñāpyate avayavinam apekṣyāvayavāḥ | prajñāpyanta iti rathadṛṣṭāntena tulyaṃ yāvad indhanam apekṣya agnis tañ cāpekṣendhanam iti eṣa lokasya vyavahāro nātra vicāro 'vatāryaḥ |

[LVP 289.14–290.1] 'dod chags ni **lhag par zhen pa'o**|| chags pa ni 'dod chags kyi brten¹⁾ no|| me ni sreg par byed pa'o|| bud shing ni bsreg bya'o|| de la yan lag rgyur byas nas yan lag can du 'dogs²⁾ la yan lag can la bltos³⁾ nas yan lag ⁴⁾ 'dogs pas shing rta'i dpe dang mtshungs te| bud shing la bltos³⁾ nas me yin la de la bltos³⁾ nas bud shing yin pa'i bar du'o|| 'di ni 'jig rten gyi tha snyad yin gyi ^[LVP290] 'di la dpyad pa⁵⁾ mi bzhug⁶⁾ go |

1) D, C: rten. 2) D, C: gdags. 3) D, C: ltos. 4) D, C: dag. 5) D, C: na. 6) D, C, N: gzhug.

§198 **vihtarathavicārād** (**shing rta'i mnam dpyad byas pas**) ityādi parād dhamagrato bhaviṣyati | **tad itarasminn** iti | **sati** rūpāde ghaṭādi prajñaptiḥ budhno mūlaṁ | **adhyavasānam** (**lhag par zhen pa'o**) āsaktiḥ |

Ad MA VI.168

[69b4–5; LVP 290.4–6]

janayati yadi hetur janyam evaṁ sa hetur na janayati phalaṁ cet tadvinā **āhetukaḥ** syāt |

phalam api sati jāyate yena **tasmāt** [MA VI.168abc]

§199 **tasmād** iti hetoḥ | ahetur eva **āhetukaḥ** |

Ad MA VI.173

Quotation from the PvP

[71a3–4; LVP 295.12–17] = [PvP 165.3–9] śāriputra āha | kiṁ punar āyusman subhūte nāsti prāptir nāsty abhisamayāḥ | subhūtir āha | asty āyusman śāriputra prāptir asty **abhisamayo** na punar dvayam | api tu khalu punar āyusman śāriputra lokavyavahāreṇa prāptiś ca **abhisamayaś** ca prajñapyate lokavyavahāreṇa srotaāpanno vā sakṛdāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā arhan vā pratyekabuddho vā bodhisattvo vā buddho vā prajñapyate na punaḥ paramārthena prāptir na **abhisamayo** ...

§200 **abhisamayo** mārgaḥ |

MA VI.174

[71a5; LVP 296.5–8]

drṣṭā yathā **grahaṇaka** ādiṣu te viśeṣā **āditya**-maṇḍalagatāḥ **pratibimbake** 'pi |

nāprāpya cāpya ca raviṁ pratibimbajātaṁ yuktaṁ pratītya ca bhaved vyavahāramātraṁ ||

[MA VI.174]

§201 **grahaṇakam āditya**-grahādīm | **pratibimbake** bhājanādaḥ | ^[13a1] dvyāṅgulāgrāso viśeṣaḥ |

MA VI.175

[71a5–b1; LVP 296.9–12]

yadvad **vyālikam** api tat sva-**mukha** upaśobhā-saṁpādane bhavati tadvad ihāpy avaihi |

hetoḥ svasādhyaगतim ity upapattihīnāt **prajñā**-mukhoparacanaṁ prati drṣṭaśakteḥ ||

[MA VI.175]

§202 **ālīka**-pratibimba-pratibhāsi-**mukhaṁ** | **prajñā** buddhiḥ |

[70b3–4; LVP 297.14–17]

vigrahe yaḥ parihāraṁ **kṛte śūnyatayā** vadet |

sarvaṁ tasyāparihṛtaṁ samaṁ sādhyena jāyate || [MMK IV.8]

§203 **śūnyatayā** rūpaskandhasya **vigrahe kṛte** | prasaṅge āpādite | yo vādī nanu vedanādayaḥ tāvāt santi pāramārthikāḥ | tathārūpam api bhaviṣyatīti vadet |

[70b4–5] tatra yad **eke** varṇayanti **kārako hetur** ayaṁ **Madhyamakaśāstre** prastuto na vyañjakaḥ, vyañjaka eva hetau prāptyāprāpticonā na kāraka ity aprasaṅga evāsmadvacanānāṁ jātyuttarasopāyo 'yam aparihāraḥ | yasmāt sāvakāśavastvabhīdhānenaiva paras titikṣate, sāvakāśo vyañjakavat kā ca kasyāpīty ayukta evāsyā parihāraḥ | api ca śāstrapratijñātārtha-**sādhana**ya para-**parigṛhītasādhana**dūṣaṇeṣu **jātyuttara**_upakṣepakaṁ **parihāram** **ayaṁ** jāyāt | tasmād dūṣyata eva **ayaṁ** **pareṇa**_iti asmadvarṇitaparihāra eva jāyān |

[LVP 297.19–298.6] de la **kha cig dbu ma'i**¹⁾ **bstan bcos** 'dir skyed par **byed pa'i rgyu**'i skabs su bab pa yin gyi gsal bar byed pa ni ma yin la| ^[LVP298] phrad pa dang ma phrad pa'i brgal ba yang gsal bar byed pa'i rgyu la yin gyi skyed par byed pa la ni ma yin pas kho bo cag gi tshig rnams la **ltag chod** kyi ('skabs su med do"²⁾ zhes gang smra bar byed pa de'i 'di ni lan ma yin tel gang gi phyir glags dang bcas pa'i dngos po brjod na pha rol po mi bzod pa nyid yin la| skyed par byed pa ltar gsal bar byed pa la yang glags yod pa yin pas de'i **lan** mi rigs pa nyid do|| gzhan yang 'dis bstan bcos su dam bcas pa'i don **sgrub pa'i phyir yongs su bzung ba'i sgrub byed kyi sun 'byin pa rnams la ltag chod** 'god par **byed pa'i lan** smra bar byed pa de'i phyir| 'di ni **gzhan gyis** sun dbyung bar bya ba kho na yin pas kho bo cag gis btab pa'i **lan** kho na ches mdzes so||

1) D, C: ma pa'i. 2) D, C: skyabs med pa nyid do.

§204 **eka** (**kha cig**) iti Bhāvivekādayaḥ | śāstre **Madhyamakaśāstra**ṁ (dbu ma'i bstan bcos) sthitvā | Bhāvivekena yaḥ **kārahetuḥ** (byed pa'i rgyu) pratijñātaḥ | tasya **sādhana**ya (**sgrub pa'i phyir**) visiddhyai | **parigṛhītasādhana**dūṣaṇeṣv(yongs su bzung ba'i sgrub byed kyi sun 'byin pa rnams la) iti | svapakṣa-**sādhana**ya (**sgrub pa'i phyir**) yat svīkṛtaṁ sādhanāṁ parapakṣabādhanaṁ yat svīkṛtaṁ ^[13a2] dūṣaṇāṁ | teṣu satsu yaj **jātyuttara**(**ltag chod**)-prasaṅgāpādanāṁ kṛtaṁ pareṇa tasya **upakṣepakaṁ** ('god par byed pa'i) nirākāraṁ **parihāram**(lan) **ayaṁ**('di) Bhāvivekaḥ parasya prāha | tac ca pracchādanamātraṁ na tu sad iti kṛtvā **pareṇa**(gzhan gyis) **ayaṁ**('di) dūṣyata eva prasaṅgapratipādaneneti bhāvaḥ |

Ad MA VI.176

[71b5–72a1; LVP 298.12–15]

prāptyādiyukty-**upanayo** hi bhaved yadi syād dhetuḥ svasādhagamakaḥ khalu vastusiddhaḥ |

sādhyasvarūpam api vastuta eva gamyam etac ca nāsti tava kevalam eva **khedaḥ** || [MA VI.176]

[72a1] **nirvastuka** eva bhavataḥ **khedo** 'smāsūpalakṣyate pariśuddhapakṣa apriśuddhapakṣadrṣṭān doṣān parikṣipataḥ |

[LVP 298.16–18] yongs su ma¹⁾ dag pa'i phyogs kyi skyon yongs su ²⁾ dag pa'i phyogs kyi steng du 'god pa khyod ni kho bo cag la **don med par yid byung**³⁾ ba kho na yin par rtogs tel

1) D, C: om. 2) D, C: ma. 3) D, C: 'byung.

§205 **upanayaḥ** pratighādanam | **khedaḥ** prayāsaḥ | **nirvastukā** (don med par) niḥsvabhāvā |

Ad MA VI.178abc

[72a5–b1; LVP 300.10–13]

śeṣaṁ ca **dūṣaṇam** avetya puropadiṣṭaṁ prāptyā dipakṣa-**parihāraḥ** te 'tra dehi |
vaitaṇḍikatvam api nāsti yathā tathoktaṁ prāg eva || [MA VI.178]

[72b1] **pratītyasamutpādayavasthāyām** upādāyaprajñaptivyavasthāyām ca **yat** **parapakṣasya** **dūṣaṇam** **uktam** | **tata eva śeṣadūṣaṇaṁ** buddhvā kiṁ **prāpya** hetuḥ phalaṁ **janayati**, utāprāpyeti dūṣaṇaparihārārthaṁ yenoktaṁ **tasmai** dūṣaṇaṁ dehi |

[LVP 300.14–18] **rten cing 'brel bar 'byung ba rnam par bzhaḡ¹⁾ pa** dang brten nas gdags pa rnam par bzhaḡ¹⁾ pa **gzhan gyi phyogs la sun 'byin pa gang bshad pa de nyid las sun 'byin pa lhag ma shes** par byas nas| ci rgyus 'bras bu **phrad nas bskyed par byed dam**| 'on te ma phrad par zhes bya ba'i sun 'byin pa'i lan gyi don du gang gis smras pa **de la** sun 'byin gtang bar bya'o||

1) D, C: gzhag.

§206 **pratītyasamutpādaṁ** (rten cing'brel bar 'byung ba) **vyavasthāpayatā** (rnam par gzhag pa) **parapakṣe** (gzhan gyi phyogs la) **yad** (gang) **dūṣaṇam** (sun 'byin pa) **uktam**(bshad pa) **prāpya** (phrad nas) **janayati** (bskyed par byed)_ ityādi | **tata eva** (de nyid las) tasminn eva pakṣe **śeṣaṁ dūṣaṇaṁ** (sun 'byin pa lhag ma) pūrvoktaṁ santaṁ janayati_i^[13a3]tyādikaṁ tad api te hi_iti śiṣyaṁ śikṣayati | **parihāraṁ** karotīti **parihāraḥ** te | **tasmai** (de la) **śeṣaṁ** |

Ad MA VI.180: Quotation of the MMK XXII.1

[73a3; LVP 304.5–8]

śūnyam ity apy avaktavyam **aśūnyam** iti vā bhavet |

ubhayan nobhayaṁ veti **prajñapti**-arthaṁ tu **kathyate** || [MMK XXII.11]

§207 **mithyādrṣṭyādi** | **śūnyam aśūnyam ubhayaṁ** ca-ity asya na vaktavyam iti sambandhaḥ | **asti_iti prajñapti**-mātre **kathyate** |

MA VI.182

[73a4; LVP 304.14–17]

akūṭasthāvināśītvam upāyāsvabhāvatā |

yā ṣaṇṇāṁ cakṣurādīnāṁ sā matā 'dhyātmaśūnyatā || [MA VI.182]

§208 **akūṭasthāvināśītvam** niḥsvabhāvatvaṁ |

[73b2–3] kā ceyaṁ dharmatā nāma | eṣā eva ca cakṣurādīnāṁ svabhāvaḥ | kaḥ punar eṣāṁ svabhāvaḥ | yad eṣāṁ akṛtrimaṁ paranirapekṣaṁ ca vigatāvidyātimirajñānasamavegamyarṇ svarūpaṁ kiṁ khalu tad astikaś caivam āha nāstīti | yadi hi tan na syāt kimarthaṁ bodhisattvānāṁ **pāramitāmārgabhāvanā** syāt | tasya eva hi dharmatāyāḥ samadhigamārthaṁ bodhisattvā evaṁ duṣkaraśatāny ārabhante |

[LVP 306.4–306.12] chos nyid ces bya ba 'di yang ci zhig | mig la sogs pa 'di dag gi rang bzhin no|| de dag gi rang bzhin yang gang zhig ce na| 'di dag ni bcos ma ma yin pa dang gzhan la bltos¹⁾ pa med pa gang yin pa stel| ma rig pa'i rab rib dang bral ba'i shes pas rtogs par bya ba'i rang gi ngo bo'o|| ci de yod dam med do zhes de skad du su²⁾ smra| gal te de med na ni ci'i don du byang chub sems dpa' rnam **pha rol tu phyin pa'i lam bsgom**³⁾ par 'gyur te| gang gi phyir chos nyid de rtogs par bya ba'i phyir| byang chub sems dpa' rnam de ltar dka' ba brgya phrag rtsom pa yin no||

1) D, C: ltos. 2) D, C: om. 3) D, C: sgom.

§209 **pāramitā(pha rol tu phyin pa'i)_eva mārgas(lam) tasya bhāvanā(bsgom) |**

Quotation from the Ratnamegha

[73b3] yathoktaṁ | paramārtho hi kulaputra notpadyate na nirudhyate na vinasīyati **nāyujyate na niryujyate** nākṣarair abhilapyate nākṣaraiḥ pravayāhriyate na prapañcenādhigamyate | paramārtho hi kulaputrānabhihāpyaḥ śānta āryāṇāṁ pratyātmavedanīyaḥ ...

See Ogawa 1967: 329, n.1.; Tauscher 1981: 131. n.143; MABh_UN: 258.

[LVP 306.12–18] ji skad du| rigs kyi bu don dam pa ni skye ba med pa dang | 'gag¹⁾ pa med pa dang | 'jig pa med pa dang | **'ong ba med pa dang | 'gro ba med pa dang** | yi ge rnam kyis brjod par bya ba ma yin pa dang | yi ge rnam kyis (^{rab tu}²⁾ bsnyad du med cing spros pas rtogs pa ma yin te| rigs kyi bu don dam pa ni brjod du med cing zhi ba 'phags pa rnam kyis so so rang gis rigs par bya'o³⁾ ||

...

1) LVP, P: 'gags. 2) LVP, N, P: om. 3) LVP: rig par bya ba'o.

§210 **nāyujyate ('ong ba med pa) na gr̥hyate | na niyujyate ('gro ba med pa) na parityajyate |**

[74a1–3] na ca kevalam ayaṁ svabhāva ācāryeṇābhyupagataḥ **paro** 'py amum edārtham abhyupagamayitum śakyata ity **ubhaya**-siddhatāpy asya svabhāvasya vyavasthāpyate | ye tv agnyāder auṣṇyādikaṁ varṇayanti teṣāṁ sarvathā na yujyate | pratītyasamutpannatvena **kṛtrimatvāt sāpekṣatvāc** ca | **na yuktam** vaktum sattvād eva kṛtrimatvābhāvaḥ | para-sāpekṣatvābhāvaś ca tasya vidyata iti **tasya** ity anena parāmarśyavastvabhāvāt saṁvṛtyā ca tathādhivasyārthasya pratipāditatvād ity alam vistareṇa prakṛtam eva vyākhyāsyāmaha | tatra cakṣurādīnāṁ cakṣurādibhir eva śūnyatvaṁ bruvatā svabhāvaśūnyatā paridīpitā netaretara_ abhāvaśūnyatā **cakṣurantaravyāpāra**-puruṣarahitatvāc chūnyaṁ grāhyagrāhakātmanā veti |

[LVP 308.6–309.1] rang bzhin 'di ni slob dpon gyi¹⁾ zhal gyis bzhes pa 'ba' zhig tu ma zad kyi| **gzhan** yang don 'di khas len du gzbug²⁾ par nus pas rang bzhin 'di ni **gnyis**³⁾ la grub pa nyid du yang rnam par bzhag⁴⁾ go | gang dag me⁵⁾ la sogs pa'i rang bzhin tsha⁶⁾ ba la sogs pa yin par smra ba de dag gi ltar na ni| rnam pa thams cad du mi rung stel| rten cing 'brel par 'byung ba nyid kyis **bcos ma nyid yin pa'i** phyir dang | **bltos**⁷⁾ **pa dang bcas pa'i** phyir rol| yod pa nyid kyi phyir de la bcos ma nyid med pa dang | gzhan la bltos⁷⁾ pa nyid med pa yod do zhes bya bar brjod par yang **mi rigs te| de la** zhes bya ba 'dis mchog tu 'dzin pa'i dngos po med pa'i phyir la| kun rdzob tu rnam pa de lta bu'i don bstan pa'i phyir te| rgya chen pos chog⁸⁾ go | dkyus ma nyid rnam par bshad par bya'o|| de la mig la sogs pa rnam mig la sogs pa rnam nyid kyis stong pa nyid du smras pas ni rang bzhin stong pa nyid yongs su gsal bar byas pa yin gyi| **mig ni nang gi byed pa** dang bral ba'i phyir stong zhing

bzung⁹⁾ ba dang 'dzin pa'i bdag nyid ^[LVP309] kyis stong ngo zhes gcig la gcig med pa'i stong pa nyid ni ma yin no||

- 1) D, C: gyis. 2) N: bzhug. 3) D, C: gnyi ga. 4) D, C: gzhaḡ. 5) LVP, P, N: med. 6) LVP, P: tshang.
7) D, C: ltos. 8) LVP, P: mchog. 9) D, C: gzung.

§211 kadācit **paro** (**gzhan**) brūyāt tv apekṣavastuno asatvād **ubhaya** (**gnyis**)-bhāvaḥ pratipāditaḥ mama tv anyāgati nāsti tena **kṛtrimatvasya** (**bcos ma nyid yin pa'i**) **sāpekṣatvevaṃ**(**ltos pa dang bcas pa'i**) svabhāvo ^[13a4] bhavaty eva_ity āha | **na ca yuktam** (**mi rigs te**) ityādi | **tasya** (**de la**)_iti svabhāvasya | itaretarābhāvam evāha | **caḡṣurantarvyāpāra**(**mig ni nang gi byed pa**)_ityādi |

MA VI.188

[74b2; LVP 311.6–9]

mahattvaṃ digbhir eva_ **āsām** daśānām api śūnyatā |
yā mahāśūnyatā soktā mahāgrāhanivṛttaye || [MA VI.188]

§212 **āsām** iti diśām |

MA VI.189

[74b3; LVP 311.15–18]

paramārtho hi nirvāṇaṃ param etat prāyojanaṃ |
tasya yā śūnyatā **tena** sā paramārthaśūnyatā || [MA VI.189]

§213 **tena**_iti paramārthena |

MA VI.198

[75a3–4; LVP 315.3–6]

śikṣaiḥ pratyekabuddhaiś ca bodhisatvais tathāgataiḥ |
svabhāvaḥ saṃskṛtādīnām yato naiva kṛtas tataḥ || [MA VI.198]

§214 **svabhāva** iti niḥsvabhāvatā |

Ad MA VI.207

[75b3–4; LVP 318.5–8]

dhyānāni cāpramāṇāni ye cārupyās tathā pare |
akopalakṣaṇa eta uktāḥ samyakprajānatā || [MA VI.207]

pratighaprahāṇa-labhyatvād eṣām akopalakṣaṇā ete bhagavatoktāḥ |

[LVP 318.9–10] de dag ni bcom ldan 'das kyis khro ba med pa'i mtshan nyid can du gsungs te| de dag **khong khro ba spangs pas** 'thob pa'i phyir rol||

§215 **dhyānāni**_iti catvari dhyānāni | **pratighaprahāṇaṃ** (**khong khro ba spangs pas**) |

Ad MA VI.208cd

[75b4; LVP 318.18–19]

śūnyatāyā viviktatvaṃ **lakṣaṇaṃ nopalambhanāt** | [MA VI.208cd]
vastuto 'nupalamabhena vikalpamalānupakliṣṭatvāt śūnyatā-**vimokṣamukhaṃ** viviktalakṣaṇam |
 [LVP 319.1–3] **dnegos po ma dmigs pas** rnam par rtog pa'i dri mas nye bar ma spags¹⁾ pa'i phyir na|
rnam par thar pa'i sgo stong pa nyid ni rnam par dben pa'i mtshan nyid can no||

1) MABh_UN 2012: sbags.

§216 rūpārūpādaṃ tri-**vimokṣamukhaṃ** (**rnam par thar pa'i sgo**) kathayati | **śūnyatāyā** ityādi |
 kuta idam **lakṣaṇam** ityāha | **nopalambhān** no **vastuno** 'nupalambhāt (**dnegos po ma dmigs**
pas) |

Ad MA VI.209

[75b5; LVP 319.4–6]

śāntatā tv animittasya **duḥkha**-amohaḥ tu lakṣaṇam |
 tṛtīyasya [MA VI.209abc]

[76a1; LVP 319.15–16]

vimokṣāṇāṃ lakṣaṇāṃ tu vimocanāṃ || [MA VI.209cd]

aṣṭau vimokṣāḥ | tadyathā **rūpī rūpāṇi** paśyati prathamō vimokṣaḥ, adhyātmaṃ **rūpasamjñī**
 bahirdhā rūpāṇi paśyatīti dvitīyaḥ, śubho vimokṣaś ca **caturthadhyānātmakas** tṛtīyaḥ, catvāra
 ārūpyā yathoktāḥ **sañjñā-vedita-nirodhaś** cāṣṭama ity ete **samāpatty-āvaraṇa**-vimocanād
 vimocanalakṣaṇā vimokṣāḥ |

[LVP 319.17–320.4] **rnam par thar pa brgyad** ni 'di lta ste| **gzugs can gzugs rnam** la lta ba ni rnam
 par thar pa dang po'o|| nang **gzugs su 'du shes pas** phyi rol gyi gzugs rnam la lta ba zhes bya ba ni
 gnyis pa'o|| **sdug pa'i** rnam par thar pa **bsam gtan bzhi pa'i bdag nyid can** ni ^[LVP320] gsum pa'o|| gzugs
 med pa bzhi ni ji skad bshad pa bzhin no|| **'du shes dang tshor ba 'gog pa** ni brgyad pa ste| rnam par
 thar pa 'di dag ni **snyoms par 'jug pa'i sgrib pa** las grol bar byed pa'i phyir| rnam par grol bar byed
 pa'i mtshan nyid can no||

§217 **duḥkha**-rūpaṃ jagat paśyan na mūḍhatvāt tatrotpattau na prañidhānaṃ ^[13a5] karoti |
 āryagocaraṃ vimokṣatrayam etat | laukika-**aṣṭavimokṣa** (**rnam par thar pa brgyad**) na ca
 parān āha | **rūpī** (gzugs can) **rūpasamjñī** (gzugs su 'du shes pas) | **rūpāṇi** (gzugs rnam)_iti
 durvarṇāsti | amanāpānītyādi | arūpasamjñīti | rūpasamjñāvigamāt **caturdhyāna**-
ātmakaḥ(**bsam gtan bzhi pa'i bdag nyid can**) **śubha**(**sdug pa'i**)-rūpaḥ śubhādhyāropāt
samjñāveditanirodho ('du shes dang tshor ba 'gog pa) nirodhasamāpattiḥ | na
 cānupūrvavīhārasamāpatteḥ niṣpannarūpāyāḥ | phalabhūtāyā **āvaraṇaṃ** (sgrib pa) |
 hetubhūtā ca bhāvanārūpā **samāpattiḥ** (snyoms par 'jug pa'i) tad apanayati |

MA VI.210ab

[76a2; LVP 320.5–6]

suviniścita-rūpāṇi balāni kathitāni ca | [MA VI.210ab]

§218 kleśapratipakṣa^[13a6] tvena niścittaṃ **suviniścitaṃ** |

Ad MA VI.210cd

[76a2; LVP 320.11–12]

supratīṣṭhita-rūpāṇi **vaiśāradyāni** tāyinaḥ || [MA VI.210cd]

[76a2–4] catvāri vaiśāradyāni | tadyathā samyaksaṃbuddhasya **bata** me pratijānata ime dharmān abhisambuddhā ity atra **bata** me śravaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā kaścid vā punar loka **saha dharmeṇa** codayed iti **nimittam** etat na samanupaśyāmīti vistaraḥ || kṣīṇāsravasya bata me pratijānata ime āsravān akṣīṇā ity atra bata me śravaṇo vetyādi | ye khalu mayāntarāyikā dharmā ākhyate tān pratiśedhamānasya nālam antarāyāyeti naitad **sthānaṃ** vidyate iti pūrvavad yo mayā pratipadākyāta āryanairyañikī niryāti tatkarāṇi samyag duḥkhaḥkṣayāyaṇi apadyamāno na niryāyāt samyagduḥkhaḥkrpāyeti naitat asthānaṃ vidyate ity vistaraḥ ||

[LVP 320.13–321.7] mi 'jigs pa ni bzhi yin te|| 'di lta ste| nga¹⁾ yang dag par rdzogs par sangs rgyas so zhes dam bcas na| **kye ma** de la chos 'di rnam mngon par rdzogs par sangs²⁾ rgyas so zhes dge sbyong ngam| bram ze 'am| lha'am bdud dam| tshangs pa'am su yang rung ste| 'jig rten na **chos dang mthun par** bdag la rgol lo snyam pa'i **rgyu** yang dag par rjes su mi mthong ste zhes rgyas par 'byung zhing kye ma nga zag pa zad do zhes dam bcas na| kye ma de la zag pa 'di³⁾ zad par ma gyur to zhes bya bar bdag la dge sbyong ngam zhes bya ba la sogs pa 'byung ngo || ngas gang^[LVP321] bar du gcod pa'i chos su bstan pa de dag bsten na bar du gcod pa'i chos su mi 'gyur ba de lta bu'i **gnas** med do⁴⁾ zhes bya ba ni snga ma bzhin no|| gang yang ngas lam 'phags pa'i nges par 'byin pa de byed pa'i sdug bsngal yang dag par zad par 'gyur bar nges par 'byung ba bstan pa de dag la nan tan byas na| sdug bsngal yang dag par zad par 'gyur bar nges par mi 'byung ngo zhes bya ba de lta bu'i gnas med de zhes bya ba rgyas par 'byung ngo||

1) LVP, N, P om. 2) D, C: ma. 3) D, C: de rnam. 4) LVP, P, N: de.

§219 **supratīṣṭhitatvaṃ** | anyathātvābhāvāt | **vaiśāradyaṃ** pratibhānaṃ | **bata** (**kye ma**)_ity atīśaye **saha dharmeṇa** (**chos dang mthun par**) satyavāditayā **nimittaṃ** (**rgyu**) kārāṇaṃ | **sthānaṃ** (**gnas**) atha kāśaḥ |

Ad MA VI.213

[76b1–3] tatrāṣṭādaśāvāṇikā buddhadarmāḥ | tadyathā yāṃ ca rātrim upādāya subhūte tathāgato 'nuttarāṃ samyaksaṃbodhim abhisambuddhaḥ yāṃ ca rātrim **anupādāya** parinirvāsyati | etasmin antare nāsti tathāgasya **skhalitaṃ**, nāsti caritam, nāsti muṣitasmr̥titā, nāsty asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ, evaṃ nānātvaṃsañjñā, apratisaṃkhyāyopekṣāc chabdaparihāṇiḥ, vīryaparihāṇiḥ, samādhiparihāṇiḥ, smṛtiparihāṇiḥ, prajñāyāḥ parihāṇiḥ, vimuktiparihāṇiḥ, sarvakāyākarmajñānapūrvanḡgam ajñānānuparivartīḥ, sarvavākkarmajñānapūrvanḡgamaṃ jñānānuparivartīḥ, sarvaṃ manaḥkarma-jñānapūrvanḡgamaṃ jñānānuparivartīḥ, atīte 'dhvany asaṃgamam apratihatāṃ jñānadarśanaṃ pravartate, evaṃ anāgate, pratyutpanne 'pi vācyaṃ iti | [LVP 322.12–323.6] de la sangs rgyas kyi chos ma 'dres pa ni bco brgyad de| 'di lta ste| 'rab 'byor gang gi nam la de bzhin gshegs pa bla na med pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i byang chub tu mngon par rdzogs par sangs rgyas ba dag dang | gang gi nam la **len pa mi mnga' bar** mya ngan las 'das par 'gyur ba de'i bar du de bzhin gshegs pa la **'khrul** pa mi mnga'o ca co mi mnga'o|| bsnyel ba mi mnga'o || thugs mnyam par ma bzhag pa mi mnga'o|| de bzhin du tha dad pa'i 'du shes dang| so sor

ma brtags pa'i btang snyoms dang| 'dun pa nyams pa dang| brtson 'grus nyams pa dang| dran pa nyams pa dang| ting nge 'dzin nyams pa dang| shes ^[LVP323] rab nyams pa dang| rnam par grol ba nyams pa mi mnga'o|| lus kyi las thams cad ye shes sngon du 'gro zhing ye shes kyi rjes su 'brang| ngag gi las thams cad ye shes sngon du 'gro zhing ye shes kyi rjes su 'brang| yid kyi las thams cad ye shes sngon du 'gro zhing ye shes kyi rjes su 'brang | 'das pa'i dus la ma chags ma thogs pa'i ye shes gzigs pa 'jug | ma 'ongs pa dang da ltar byung ba la yang de ltar brjod par bya'o||...*)

Cf. ŚSP (1450.1–15.): yāñ ca rātrim tathāgato 'nuttarām sambodhim abhisambuddho yāñ ca rātriñ sa devakañ lokañ samārakañ sabrahmākañ aśramaṇa brāhmaṇim prajāñ sadevamānuṣāsurañ duḥkha-kṣayāya gāmino mārgenānuśāsiyyānupadhiṣeṣe nirvāṇadhātau parinirvāsyānyatra atrāntarā nāsti tathāgatasya **skhalitaṃ** nāsti caritaṃ nāsti muṣitasmr̥titā nāsti nānātvaṃsamjñā nāsty asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ nāsti apratisaṃkhyāyopekṣā nāsti chandaparihāṇir nāsti vīryaparihāṇir nāsti smr̥tiparihāṇir nāsti samādhiparihāṇir nāsti prajñāyāḥ parihāṇir nāsti vimuktiparihāṇir nāsti vimuktijñānadarśanaparihāṇiḥ | sarvaṃ kāyakarmajñānapūrvāṅgamaṃ jñānānuparivartī | sarvaṃ vākkarmajñānapūrvāṅgamaṃ jñānānuparivartī sarvaṃ manaḥkarmajñānapūrvāṅgamaṃ jñānānuparivartī | atīte 'dhvany apratikṛtam asaṅgam jñānaṃ darśanaṃ pravartate | evam anāgate 'dhvany apratihataṃ asaṃjñānadarśanaṃ pravartate | pratyutpanne 'dhvany apratihataṃ asaṃjñānadarśanaṃ pravartate | idam api subhūte bodhisattvasya mahāsattvasya mahāyānaṃ | taccānupalambhayogena |

§220 **anupādāya**(len pa mi mnga' bar)_iti | upādānaṃ skandhāḥ skandha-niḥsvabhāvatām avagamyā_ity arthaḥ | **skhalitādayo**('khrul) 'nantara-hārayā vyākhyātavyāḥ |

Quotation from the Dhrp: The 15th Tathāgata-karma (The 1st buddhāveṇika- dharma-)

[76b4–77a4] punar aparaṃ kulaputra tathāgatasya kāyaskhalitaṃ na saṃvidyate yad asya kāyaskhalitaṃ bālo vā paṇḍito vā saha dharmeṇopālabbhet | tat kasya hetoḥ | askhalitadharmāṇo buddhā bhagavantaḥ **prāsādikeryāpathāḥ**, **ālokita-vilokita**-sampiṇḍita-prasārīta-saṃghātī-ṣaṭ-pātra-cīvara-dhareṇa caturīryāpathāḥ, grāmanagarapraveśa-**niṣkramaṇeṣu** adhaḥkramatālābhyāṃ prthivīm na **saṃspr̥ṣanti** sahasrārāṇi cakrāṇi mahāpr̥thivyāṃ **prādurbhavanti** manojñagandhāni ca padmāny abhyudgacchanti yatra tathāgataś ca raṇau **nikṣepati**, tatra ye tiryagyonigatāḥ sattvāḥ tathāgatasya caraṇābhayā spr̥śyante te saptarātraṃ paramaṇa mukhena samanvāgatā bhavanti cyutā deveṣu **upapadyante**, caturaṅgulāntareṇa tathāgatasya cīvaraṃ kāyena nipatati rambhavātair api na śakyate **vicālayitum**, kāyaprabhā cāvīciparyantāṃ sattvān sukhāyati | tenocyate nāsti tathāgatasya kāyaskhalitaṃ iti | nāsti tathāgatasya vāks**skhalitaṃ** yad asya vākskhalitaṃ bālo vā paṇḍito vā saha dharmoṇopālabbheta | tat kasya hetoḥ | kālavadī kulaputra tathāgataḥ samavavādī **bhūtavādī** yathāvādī **tathākārī** suniruktavacanaḥ sarvasattva-**saṃtoṣaṇavacanaḥ** na punaruktavacanaḥ **neya-vyañjana_alaṃkṛtavacanaḥ ekaruta**_upahāreṇa ca sarvasattvān saṃtoṣayati | tenocyate nāsti tathāgatasya vākskhalitaṃ iti | nāsti tathāgatasya cittaskhalitaṃ | yad asya cittaskhalitaṃ bālo veti pūrvavat | tat kasya hetoḥ | tathā hi tathāgataḥ samāhitāvasthāṃ ca na vijahāti buddhakāryāṇi ca **karoti na ca cittaṃ** saṃpreṣayati sarvadharmeṣu cāsaṃgajñānadarśanaṃ pravartate | tenocyate nāsti tathāgatasya cittaskhalitaṃ iti | yathā cāsyā nāsti cittaskhalitaṃ tathaiva sarvaskhalitaprahāṇāyā sattvebhyo dharma **deśayati** | idam pañcadaśamaṃ tathāgatakarmeti | ayaṃ prathama āveṇiko buddhadharmaḥ |

[LVP 323.11–325.6] rigs kyi bu gzhan yang gang gi phyir de'i lus 'khrul pas byis pa'am mkhas pas kyang rung ste| chos dang mthun par rtsod par 'gyur ba'i 'khrul pa de bzhin gshegs pa la med do||

de ci'i phyir zhe na| sangs rgyas bcom ldan 'das rnams¹⁾ ni lus kyi las 'khrul pa med pa dang ldan pa ste| **kun tu lta ba** dang rnam par lta ba dang bskum pa dang brkyang²⁾ ba dang | chos gos sbyar ma dang | thang pa dang | lhung bzed dang | chos gos thogs pas **spyod lam mdzes par** spyod lam bzhi yod pa dang | grong dang grong khyer dang grong rdal du 'jug pa dang **'byung ba** na rkang mthil sa la mi **reg ste**| 'khor lo rtsibs stong pa sa las **'byung** zhing dri yid du 'ong ba'i padma mngon par 'byung ste| de ^[LVP324] la de bzhin gshegs pa'i zhabs³⁾ **'jog go**| de la gang byol song gi skye gnas su song ba'i sems can gang dag de bzhin gshegs pa'i zhabs³⁾ la reg pa de dag zhag bdun rab tu bde ba dang ldan par 'gyur rol|| shi 'phos nas kyang lha dag gi nang du **skye bar 'gyur rol**|| de bzhin gshegs pa'i sku la chos gos so⁴⁾ sor bzhi tsam gyis mi reg mod kyi⁵⁾ | rdzi rlung (‘yug pa'i rlung gis⁶⁾ kyang **bskyod**⁷⁾ **par** mi nus so|| lus kyi 'od kyi mnar med pa'i bar gyi sems can bde bar byed de| de'i⁸⁾ phyir de bzhin gshegs pa'i lus⁹⁾ la **'khrul pa** med ces bya'o|| byis pa'am mkhas pa dag kyang rung ste| chos dang mthun par rtsod par 'gyur ba'i ngag gi 'khrul¹⁰⁾ pa de bzhin gshegs pa la med do|| de ci'i phyir zhe na| rigs kyi bu de bzhin gshegs pa ni dus su smra ba| (‘tshigs su¹¹⁾ smra ba| **yang dag par smra** ba| ji skad smras pa **de bzhin byed pa'o**|| shin tu nges pa'i tshig dang ldan pa'o|| sems can thams cad **tshim par byed pa'i tshig dang ldan pa'o**|| mi zlos pa'i tshig dang ldan pa'o|| **don** dang **tshig 'brus brgyan pa'i tshig** dang ldan pa'o|| **skad cig** brjod pas sems can thams cad kyi bsam pa tshim par byed pa ste| de'i phyir de bzhin gshegs pa'i ngag¹²⁾ 'khrul pa med ces bya'o|| gang gi phyir de'i sems¹³⁾ 'khrul pas byis pa'am| mkhas pas kyang rung ste| chos dang mthun par rtsod par 'gyur ba'i sems 'khrul pa de bzhin gshegs pa la med do|| de ci'i phyir zhe na| 'di ltar mnyam par bzhag¹⁴⁾ pa'i gnas mi 'dor zhing sangs rgyas kyi bya ba thams cad ^[LVP325] **byed** kyang **sems** der **mi** gtong zhing chos thams cad la chags pa med pa'i ye shes mthong ba 'jug ste| de'i phyir de bzhin gshegs pa'i sems¹³⁾ 15) 'khrul pa med ces bya'o|| ji ltar de'i sems¹³⁾ 'khrul pa med pa de bzhin du 'khrul pa thams cad spangs pa'i phyir sems can rnams la chos **ston** te| 'di ni de bzhin gshegs pa'i de bzhin gshegs pa'i las bco lnga pa'o|| 'di sangs rgyas kyi chos ma 'dres pa ni dang po'o||

- 1) LVP om. 2) D, C: smyong.; N: rgyang. 3) D, C: rkang pa. 4) D, C: om. 5) D, C: kyi. 6) LVP, N, P: drag pos. 7) D, C: bzlog. 8) LVP: de. 9) LVP, P, N: sku. 10) LVP 'khrup. 11) D, C: tshig tu. 12) LVP, P, N: gsung. 13) LVP, P, N: thugs. 14) D, C: gzhag. 15) D, C: la.

§221 **niḥkramaṇa** ('byung ba)-paryanteṣu **prāsādikeryapathā** (spyod lam mdzes par)_iti yojya ity ekaṁ | **ālokitaṁ** (kun tu lta ba) saṁmukhe **vilokitaṁ** | parāvṛtyasamiñjitaṁ | hastādīnārṇ saṁkocitaṁ **saṁsprṣanti** (reg ste)_i^[13a7]ty antaṁ dvitīyaṁ | **prādurbhavati** ('byung zhing)_ity antaṁ tritīyaṁ | **nikṣepati** ('jog go)_ity antaṁ caturthaṁ | **utpadyanta** (skye bar 'gyur ro) ity antaṁ pañcamaṁ | **vicālayitum** (bskyod par) ity antaṁ ṣaṣṭham | **skhalitam** ('khrul pa) ity antaṁ saptamaṁ | **bhūtavādī** (yang dag par smra ba)_ity antaṁ aṣṭamaṁ | **tathākārī** (de bzhin byed pa'o)_ity antaṁ navamaṁ | **santoṣaṇavacanaḥ** (tshim par byed pa'i tshig dang ldan pa'o) iti daśamaṁ | **alanṅkṛtavacanaḥ** (brgyan pa'i tshig dang ldan pa'o) iti ekādaśaṁ | **neya** (don)_arthaṁ **vyañjanaṁ** (tshig 'brus) | **ekaruta** (skad cig brjod pas)_iti dvādaśaṁ | **karoti** (byed kyang)_ity antaṁ trayodaśaṁ | **na ca cittam** (sems der mi gtong zhing) ityādi caturdaśaṁ | **deśayati** (ston te)_ity antaṁ pañcadaśaṁ |

The 16th Tathāgata-karma (The 2nd buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 325.7–326.3]

[77a5] **araṇāvihārī** tathāgataḥ amamo 'parigrahaḥ | **anupādānaḥ** sarvagranthivimataḥ | tena tathāgatasya ravitaṁ na saṁvidyate |

[LVP 325.17–20] de bzhin gshegs pa ni **nyon mongs pa med pa la gnas pa** ste| nga'i ba med pa yongs su 'dzin pa med pa| **len pa med pa** mdud¹⁾ pa thams cad dang bral ba ste| de'i phyir de bzhin gshegs pa la ca co med do||

1) P: bdud.

§222 **araṇāvihārī** (**nyon mongs pa med pa la gnas pa** ste) | araṇāsamādhisamāpannaḥ | araṇa kleśaḥ ^[13a8] **anupadāno** (**len pa med pa**) vigatāvidyagranthiḥ kleśaḥ | dharmo granthalakṣaṇaḥ tasyārtho adhigantavyaḥ |

The 17th Tathāgata-karma (The 3rd buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 326.4–17]

[77b2] tathāgato dharmārtha-**nirukti-pratibhāna**-pratisandhis

[LVP 326.10–12] de bzhin gshegs pa ni don dang chos dang **nges pa'i tshig** dang **spobs ba** so so yang dag par rig pa rnams la bsnyel ba med do||

§223 **niruktiḥ** (**nges pa'i tshig**) sarvabhāṣāparijñānaṁ | **pratibhānaṁ** (**spobs ba**) pratyuttara-śaktiḥ |

The 18th Tathāgata-karma (The 4th buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 326.18–327.8]

[77b3] satatasamāhitaś ca tathāgataḥ gambhīra-**samādhipāramitā**-prāptaḥ, anāvaraṇadhyāna-dhyāyī nāsti sa kaścit sattvaḥ sattvanikāye saṁvidyate

[LVP 326.20–327.2] rtag tu mnyam par bzhag pa'i **ting nge 'dzin** zab ^[LVP327] mo'i **mchog** thob pa sgrib pa med pa'i bsam gtan la bsam gtan byed pa ste|

1) LVP, N, P: gyis brlabs.

2) LVP, P, N: rigs.

3) D, C: blta.

§224 **samādhe** (**ting nge 'dzin**) **pāramiḥ** (**mchog**) pāragamaṇaṁ |

The 19th Tathāgata-karma (The 5th buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 327.9–328.5]

[77b4] nāsti tathāgatasya sattveṣu nānātvasaṁjñā **ākāśakṣayakṣetratayā**

[LVP 327.11–13] **nam mkha'** bzhin du **zhi**¹⁾ **zhing** mi zad pa'i phyir| de bzhin gshegs pa zhing rnams la tha dad pa'i 'du shes med do||

1) D, C: om.

§225 **ākāśam** (**nam mkha'**) **iva_ākṣayakṣetraṁ** (**zhi zhing**) |

The 20th Tathāgata-karma (The 6th buddhāveṇika- dharma-)

[77b5–78a2] punar aparāṁ kulaputra nāsti **tathāgatasya apratisaṁkhyāya_upekṣā** | tat kasya hetoḥ | **bhāvita-mārgasya_upekṣā** nābhāvitamārgasya | evaṁ bhāvitaprajñasya tathāgatasyopekṣā nābhāvita-**prajñasya** jñānopagatā tathāgatasya **upekṣā** lokottarā na laukikā kārāyati tā yāvad eva mahopekṣā sampannas tathāgataḥ | sarvasattvebhya evam upekṣā **paripūryair** dharmāṁ deśayati | idaṁ viṁśatitamāṁ tathāgatakarmeti | ayaṁ ṣaṣṭha āveṇiko budhadharmaḥ |

[LVP 328.6–16] rigs kyi bu gzhan yang **de bzhin gshegs pa la so sor ma brtags pa'i** btang snyoms med do|| de ci'i phyir zhe na| **de bzhin gshegs pa'i btang snyoms** ni lam **bsgoms pa yin gyi lam** ma bsgoms pa ma yin te| de bzhin du de bzhin gshegs pa'i btang snyoms ni **shes rab** bsgoms pa yin gyi ma bsgoms pa ¹⁾ ma yin no|| de bzhin gshegs pa'i btang snyoms ni ye shes dang ldan pa yin pa dang | 'jig rten las 'das pa yin gyi 'jig rten par ltung ba ma yin no zhes bya ba nas| de bzhin gshegs pa ni btang snyoms chen po de lta bu phun sum tshogs pa| sems can rnams la btang snyoms de lta bu **yongs su rdzogs par bya ba'i phyir** chos ston te| 'di ni de bzhin gshegs pa'i las nyi shu pa'o zhes bya ba'i bar du 'byung ste| 'di sangs rgyas kyi chos ma 'dres pa ni drug pa'o||

1) D, C: yang.

§226 **apratīśāṃkhyāya** (so sor ma brtags pa'i) | ajñātvā | yato **bhāvitamārgas** (bsgoms pa yin gyi lam) **tathāgataḥ** (de bzhin gshegs pa) prayojanabuddhyā upekṣate | tato jñātvā ca **upekṣā tathāgatasya** (de bzhin gshegs pa'i btang snyoms) | saṃprajñā | **prajñā** (shes rab) _eva | pratighānūnārahitaṭvam **upekṣā** (btang snyoms) | tat-**paripūryai** (yongs su rdzogs par bya ba'i phyir) vimuktiḥ |

The 23rd Tathāgata-karma (The 9th buddhāveṇika- dharma-)

[78a5–b1] yena kulaputra tathāgatena samanānātrābhisaṃbuddhenānuttarāṃ samyaksaṃbodhiṃ sattvānāṃ atītānāgatacittadhārā vyavalokitā na tatra tathāgatasya smṛter bhūyaḥ pramoṣo **'tyantataḥ** saṃvidyate |

[LVP 330.7–11] rigs kyi bu de bzhin gshegs pas bla na med pa yang dag par rdzogs pa'i byang chub ¹⁾ mngon par rdzogs par sangs rgyas ma thag tu 'das pa dang| ma 'ongs pa dang | da ltar byung ba'i sems can rnams kyi (‘...sangs kyi’²⁾ rgyud la rnam par bltas kyang (‘...de la’³⁾ de bzhin gshegs pa la bsnyel ba **shin tu** med do||

1) LVP, P, N: tu. 2) LVP: om. 3) D, C: om.

§227 kleśakṣayaḥ ^[13a9] dvitīyās grhīndriyārūpa **atyantataḥ** (shin tu) |

[78b1–2] **trīrāśī**-vyavasthāne sattvāśayāvatāre sattvacaryāvyavasthāne sattvāśayacaryāvyavalokanena nāsti tathāgataḥ smṛtvā cintayitvā vā sattvebhyo dharmāṃ deśayati na ca **kṣūyate** |

[LVP 330.12–17] de bzhin gshegs pas ni **phung po gsum** du¹⁾ rnam par dgod pa dang | sems can gyi dbang po la 'jug pa dang | sems can gyi bsam pa la 'jug pa dang | sems can gyi spyod pa la rnam par lta bas dran pa nyams pa med de| de bzhin gshegs pa ni dran par byas sam bsams sam rnam par brtags te| sems can rnams la chos ston pa med do|| ston kyang **nyams pa** med do||

1) LVP, P om.

§228 sarvathā **trīrāśī** (**phung po gsum**)_iti niyatāniyatamithyātvanīyatagoṭrāḥ | **kṣūyate** (**nyams pa**) khinno bhavati |

The 25th Tathāgata-karma (The 11th buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 331.13–332.8]

[78b4] **ekapadapraveśena kalpaśatasahasrādhiṣṭhitanirdeśajñānaṃ** yathānirdeṣṭasya **arthakathā-saṃśayacchedajñānaṃ** |

[LVP 331.18–19] **tshig gcig la 'jug pas bskal pa brgya stong du gnas shing ston pa shes pa'o**|| ji ltar dris pa bzhin du **the tshom gcod pa'i shes pa'o**||

§229 **ekasya (gcig la)_anutpādādīlakṣaṇasya padasya (tshig) pratipādanakāle anekeṣāṃ tatpratipādakaśabdānāṃ tatra praveśaḥ ('jug pas) tadabhidhānaṃ | tena kalpaśate (bskal pa brgya) sahasrer (stong du) apy adhiṣṭhitaṃ (gnas shing) avichinnaṃ nirdiṣṭaṃ jñānaṃ(ston pa shes pa'o) pravartate | yathopadiṣṭasya_arthasya kathayā saṃśayachedajñānaṃ (the tshom gcod pa'i shes pa'o) |**

The 26th Tathāgata-karma (The 12th buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 332.9–333.3]

[79a1] tatra vimuktiḥ śrāvakāṇāṃ **ghoṣānugā** pratyekabuddhānāṃ **pratyaya**_avabodhāt vimuktir

...

[LVP 332.10–12] de la rnam par grol ba ste| nyan thos rnam ki rnam par grol ba ni **sgra'i rjes su 'gro ba'o**|| rang sangs rgyas rnam ki rnam par grol ba ni **rkyen** khong du chud pa'o||

§230 **ghoṣānugā (sgra'i rjes su 'gro ba'o)_iti dharmaśravaṇadvāreṇa _utpannā | pratyaya (rkyen)-svayaṃ^[13b1] bhūjñānaṃ |**

The 27th Tathāgata-karma (The 13th buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 333.4–11]

[79a2] punar aparāṃ sarvaṃ **kāyakarma**-jñānapūrvāṅgamaṃ **jñānānuparivartih** ...

[LVP 333.4–5] rigs kyi bu gzhan yang **lus kyi las** thams cad ye shes sngon du 'gro zhing **ye shes kyi rjes su 'brang ngo**||

§231 **jñānānuparivarti (ye shes kyi rjes su 'brang ngo)_iti | jñānaṃ na parivṛttaṃ na vigataṃ | kāyakarmaṇā (lus kyi las)_eva saha jñānaṃ | ghoṣānugā _iti sadaiva vartata ity arthaḥ |**

The 28th Tathāgata-karma (The 14th buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 333.12–334.2]

[79a4] sā ca tathāgatavāk **parijñāpanī** ca **vijñāpanī** **anunnatā** ca **anavanatā** ca avarikā ca agahanā cetyādinā ṣaṣṭhyaṅgopetā vācyaḥ | yāvad ākāśaprahāṇānugata ca sarvākāravaropetā ca īdrīṣī tathāgatavāk |

[LVP 333.15–334.2] de bzhin gshegs pa'i ngag de yang **kun shes par byed pa'o**|| **rnam par** (¹shes par byed pa'o¹) || **mi mtho ba'o**|| **mi dma' ba'o**|| mi g-yo ba'o|| ldab ldib can ma yin pa'o zhes bya ba la sogs pa nas nam mkha'i tshad kyi²) rjes su 'gro ba'o|| rnam pa'i mchog thams cad dang ldan pa'o zhes bya ba'i bar yan lag drug cu dang ldan par **brjod par bya** zhing | rigs kyi bu de ^[LVP334] bzhin gshegs pa'i ngag ni de lta bu ste|

1) LVP: shes par bya'o.

2) D, C: ni.

§232 **parijñāpanī(kun shes par byed pa'o)_iti acintyadharmadeśikatvāt | vijñāpanī(rnam par shes par byed pa'o)_iti | cintyadharmadeśikatvāt | annnatā (mi mtho ba) nātisthūla | anavanatā (mi dma' ba) nātisūkṣmā |**

The 29th Tathāgata-karma (The 15th buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 334.3–17]

[79a5] na tathāgataś cittena **vacanīyo** na **manasā** na **vijñānena** jñānaprabhāvito jñānādhipateyaḥ |
tac ca tathāgatajñānaṁ

[LVP 334.5–7] de bzhin gshegs pa ni sems kyi²⁾ **brjod par bya ba** ma yin| **yid kyi**²⁾ ma yin| **rnam par shes pas** ma yin gyi| ye shes kyi²⁾ rab tu phyed ba ste| ye shes kyi bdag por gyur pa'o||

1) LVP, N, P: kyi.

§233 cintam atītaṁ | **vacanīyo** (**brjod par bya ba**) doṣeṇa codyaḥ | **manasā**(**yid kyi**)_iti
vartamānacittena | **vijñānena** (**rnam par shes pas**) bhāvo cittena |

[79a5–b1] tribhavagaty-**aparicitaṁ** ca |

[LVP 334.12] srid pa gsum **bsal ba**'o||

§234 **aparicitaṁ** (**bsal ba**'o) vyāpakarṁ | vīnaṣṭāni |

The 30th Tathāgata-karma (The 16th buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 334.18–335.15]

[79b2–3] yasya cittasyānantarayac cittasyānantaraṁ yac cittam utpannaṁ tan sarvagaṇaprayogena
prajānāti tac ca pratyakṣajñāna-**anvaya**jñānena |

[LVP 335.8–11] sems gang gi 'og tu sems gang byung ba de thams cad kyang bgrang ba'i tshul gyis
rab tu shes te| de yang mngon sum gyi shes pa dang **rjes su 'gro ba'i shes pas** so||

§235 **anvaya**jñānaṁ ('**gro ba'i shes pas**) parokṣajñānaṁ |

The 31st Tathāgata-karma (The 17th buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 335.16–336.3]

[79b4] na cānāgatā **viprakṛtāś** cittadhārā bhavanty anāgatāpekṣayā ca sattvebhyo dharmāni
deśayati |

[LVP 335.20–336.2] ma 'ongs pa'i ^[LVP336] sems kyi rgyud bskal par '**gyur ba** ma yin par ma 'ongs pa la
lta bas sems can rnams la chos ston to|| ¹⁾

1) D, C: zhes bya ba 'byung ste|.

§236 **viprakṛtāḥ** ('**gyur ba**) ^[13b2] prethitāḥ |

The 32nd Tathāgata-karma (The 18th buddhāveṇika- dharma-) [LVP 336.4–337.3]

[79b5–80a1] sarvavarṇāṁ sarvapṛthivīdhātūṁ paramāṇurajobhāgacchedagaṇanāyogena prajānāti |
yāvad **bālāgrakoṭī**-gaṇanāyogena evaṁ apastejodhātūṁ utpādanīrodhagaṇanāyogena sarvavāyu-
dhātūṁ **rūpaniryāta**-yogena sarvaṁ ākāśadhātūṁ **bālāgrakoṭī**śya raṇānugamane prajānāti | evaṁ
narakādigatyupapannaṁ sarvadhātūṁ evaṁ pratyutpanna-**divyaṁ** sarve dhātūṁ prajānātīti
vistareṇa yojyam ...

[LVP 336.10–18] ... dngos po thams cad dang | sa'i¹⁾ khams rdul phra rab kyi rdul gyi char brlag²⁾ pa
thams cad kyi bar du bgrang ba'i tshul gyis³⁾ rab tu shes so⁴⁾|| de bzhin du chu'i khams sgra'i rtse
mos blangs⁵⁾ pa bgrang ba'i tshul dang | me'i khams kyi skye ba dang 'gag⁶⁾ pa bgrang ba'i tshul dang |
rlung gi khams thams cad **gzugs su gyur pa la bab pa**'i tshul dang | nam mkha'i khams thams cad
skra'i⁷⁾ rtse mos rgyas par ^{(...dngang pa'i tshul gyi bar gyis rab⁻⁸⁾ tu shes so|| de bzhin du sems can}

dm̐yal ba la sogs pa'i 'gro bar (^{“skyes pa'i sems ca gyi”}⁹⁾ kham̐s dang| de bzhin du da ltar byung ba'i
lha'i sems can gyi kham̐s kyang rab tu shes so zhes rgya cher sbyar bar bya zhing | ...

- 1) LVP, N, P: sa yi. 2) D, C: brlags. 3) N, P: gyi. D, C: shing. 5) LVP, P, N: blang. 6) LVP, P, N: 'gags.
7) LVP, N, P: skra yi. 8) LVP: dgag pa'i bar gyi rab. 9) LVP, P: skye ba'i.

§237 rūpaṃ vṛkṣādikaṃ | sprṣṭvā āgato **rūpaniryātaḥ** (gzugs su gyur pa la bab pa'i) |
iyatarūpaṃ sprṣṭvā āgata iti jñānāti (rab tu **shes so**) | **bālāgrakoṭyāṃ** (skra'i rtse mos rgyas par)
spharaṇaṃ vyāpanaṃ | yāvatyo bālāgrakoṭya ākāśe santi tā **jñānāti** ity arthaḥ | **divyaṃ**
(**lha'i**) devikaṃ |

MA VI.218

[80a4; LVP 338.8–11]

nāsti **sāmyogikaṃ** rūpaṃ bhāvanāṃ pratyayodayāt |
sāmyogasya tu tenaiva śūnyatābhāvaśūnyatā || [MA VI.218]

§238 **sāmyogikaṃ** | sāmāgrīsamudbhūtanīrodhaṃ | cittacaittanīrodhaṃ |

MA VI.225ab

[80b5; LVP 341.10–11]

janayati karuṇāṃ jagaty anāthe bhavati nīrodhagata **āśayaḥ** sadaiṣaḥ | [MA VI.225ab]

§239 **āśayaḥ** nīrodhaṃ prāptyabhiprāyaḥ |

MA VI.226

[81a1; LVP 342.2–5]

jinaguṇajaladheḥ paraṃ sa pāraṃ vrajati puraskṛta eṣa janmihamsaiḥ |
śubhapavanabalena rājahaṃsaḥ pṛthu-**sita**-sāmvṛtitattvajātapakṣaḥ || [MA VI.226]

§240 **sitaṃ** nirmalaṃ |

[End of the Chapter VI]

Ad Chapter VII

[MS 81a2–5; LVP 342.13–343.13; D. 325a7–b5; C. 325b3–326a2; P. 385a4–385b2; N. 388b7–389a6]

Concluding Remarks of the Perfection of Skillful Means

[81a4–5] **upāyakaūśalapāramitā** cāśya pariśuddhatarā bhavati, prajñāiva viśiṣṭākārapravṛttā upāya-
pranīdhibalajñānābhīdhaneti vijñeyaṃ | **pravacaya** avasthāyāṃ eva hi prajñā prajñāpāramitety
ucyate nānyasyām iti ||

[LVP 343.8–12] 'di'i¹⁾ **thabs la mkhas pa'i pha rol tu phyin pa** ches yongs su dag par yang 'gyur rol|
shes rab nyid (^{“rnam pa khyad par du”}²⁾ zhugs pa la thabs dang smon lam dang stobs dang ye shes

zhes shes par bya ste| **rab tu rnam par 'byed pa**'i gnas skabs kho nar (^{...shes rab la³}) shes rab kyi pha
rol tu phyin pa zhes brjod kyi gzhan du ni ma yin no||

1) LVP, P, N: 'di. 2) LVP, P, N: rnam par khyad pa can du. 3) LVP, P, N: om.

§241 upāyapāramitaiva | **upāyakausalapāramitā** (thabs la mkhas pa'i pha rol tu phyin pa) |
pravicya (rab tu rnam par 'byed pa) dharmaniscayaḥ |

[End of the Chapter VII]

Ad Chapter VIII

[MS 81a5–82b3; LVP 343.14–348.12; D. 325b5–327b1; C. 326a2–327b5; P. 385b2–389b1; N. 389a6–391a5]

Ad MA VIII.1: Quotation from DBh

[81a5–b2; LVP 344.3–15] = [DBh_R 67.10–19; DBh_K 138.1–7] tadyathāpi nāma bho jinaputra
mahāsamudragāmī poto 'prāpto mahāsamudraṁ sābhogavāhano bhavati | sa eva samanantaram
anuprāpto mahāsamudram anābhogavāhano vātamaṇḍalī-**praṇīto** yad ekadivasena mahāsamudre
kramate | tatsarvasābhogavāhanatayā na śakyaṁ varṣāsatēnāpi tāvad **aprameyam** anuprāptum |
evam eva bho jinaputra bodhisattvaḥ susaṁbhṛta-mahākuśalamūlasaṁbhāro mahāyāna-
samudāgama-abhirūḍho mahābodhisattva-caryāsāgaram anuprāpto yad ekamuhūrtena
jñānānābhogatayā sarvajñajñānenākramati tan na śakyaṁ pūrvakeṇa sābhogakarmanā
kalpaśatasahasreṇāpi tāvad aprameyam anuprāptum ||

§242 ābhogayatnaḥ ^[13b3] **praṇīto** vidheyaḥ | mahattvād **aprameyaṁ** | samyag āgamyate
prāpyate 'nena_iti **samudāgamo** mārgaḥ |

Ad MA VIII.2

[81b2–3] prathamacittotpādikena satānena yāni **daśa mahāpraṇidhāna-mukhāni** daśa
praṇidhānāsaṁ-khyeyasatasahasrāṇy abhinihṛtāni tāny asya pariśuddhim upayāntīti
praṇidhānapāramitāsyādhikatarā bhavati | eṣā cācalā bodhisattvānāṁ kumārabhūmir
vyavasthāpyate |

[LVP 344.18–345.6] 'dis sems dang po bskyed par gyur pa na| **smon lam chen po bcu** la sogs pa smon
lam 'bum phrag grangs med pa phrag bcu gang dag mngon par btab pa de dag 'di la yongs su dag
par 'gyur bas 'di'i¹⁾ ^[LVP 345] smon lam gyi pha rol tu phyin pa ches lhag par 'gyur rol| byang chub sems
dpa' rnam kyi²⁾ mi g-yo ba 'di ni gzhon nu'i sar rnam par gzhas ste|

1) LVP, P: 'di. 2) LVP, P, N: kyi sa; D, C: kyiis.

§243 **daśa mahāpraṇidhānāni** (smon lam chen po bcu) bhadracaryādāv uktāni |

Quotation from DBh

[81b4–82a1; LVP 345.6–346.2] = [DBh_R 65.6–21; DBh_K 135.15–136.7] tasya khalu bho jinaputra bodhisattvasya evam imām acalām bodhisattvabhūmim anugatasya pūrvaprañidhāna-balādhānasthitasya buddhā bhagavantas tasmin **dharmamukhasrotasi** tathāgata-**jñānopasamhāraṁ** kurvanti | evaṁ cainaṁ bruvante¹⁾ | sādhu sādhu kulaputra | **eṣā** paramārthakṣāntir buddhadharmānugamāya | api tu khalu punaḥ kulaputra yā asmākaṁ daśa balacaturvaiśāradyabuddhadharmasamṛddhiḥ | sā tava nāsti | tasyā buddhadharmasamṛddheḥ paryeṣaṇāya abhiyogaṁ kuru | vīryam ārabhasva | etad eva **kṣāntimukhaṁ motsrakṣiḥ**²⁾ | api tu khalu punaḥ kulaputra kiṁcāpi tvayaivaṁ śāntavimokṣavihāro 'nuprāptaḥ | imān punar aśāntānaprasāntān bālaprthagjanān nānākleśasamudācāraprāptān vividhavitarkopahatamānasān samanvāhara | apekṣasva | api tu khalu punaḥ kulaputra pūrvaprañidhānam anusmara³⁾ |
iti vistaraḥ |

1) See Matsuda 1996, A35b3M. B40a6M: bruvanti; DBh_R: bruvanti; DBh_K: bruvante.

2) See Matsuda 1996, A35b4L B40b1M. DBh_R, DBh_K: monmokṣiḥ.

3) DBh: sattvārthasamprāṇaṁ

jñānamukhācintyātāṁ ca |

§244 **dharmamukha-śrotasi**_iti | nirodhe **jñānopasamhāraṁ** jñānodayārthaṁ | tathāgatāḥ svaraśminā | tā **abhiṣiñcanti** (dbang bskur ro) | **eṣā**_iti nirodhasamāpattiḥ ('gog pa la snyoms par zhugs par gyur pa) | **kṣānti-mukhaṁ** nirodhamukhaṁ | **motsrakṣiḥ** māpekṣasi |

Ad MA VIII.3

[82a2–3] nirvikalpajñānārkodayād andhakāram iva pūrva-**avacāriṇo** ye kleśās te sarva eva saṁsārotpattihetubhūtāḥ samūlās traidhātukāvacarā api śāntim agamat | tatprahāṇe 'pi trailokyagurutāṁ prāpto 'yaṁ bodhisattvo na śaknoti tasyām avasthāyāṁ buddhānām bhagavatāṁ vibhūtiṁ gantum | tadadhigamārthaṁ tv anena yatna āstheyāḥ |

[LVP 346.13–18] rnam par mi rtog pa'i ye shes kyi nyi ma shar bas mun pa ltar nyon mongs pa sngar **byung ba** 'khor bar skye ba'i rgyur gyur pa khams gsum na spyod pa gang yin pa de dag thams cad kyang rtsa ba dang bcas par zhi ba kho nar 'gyur¹⁾ la| de²⁾ de spangs pas khams³⁾ gsum gyi bla ma nyid du gyur du zin kyang byang chub sems dpa' 'dis gnas skabs der sangs rgyas bcom ldan 'das rnam kyi 'byor pa thob par mi nus te| de thob par bya ba'i phyir 'dis bsgrim par bya dgos so||

1) LVP, P, N: gyur. 2) Missing in LVP, P, N. 3) D, C: sa.

§245 **avacāriṇaḥ** (**byung ba**) samudācāriṇaḥ |

Ad MA VIII.4ab: Quotation from DBh

[82a5–b2; LVP 347.11–348.9] = [DBh_R 70.9–19; DBh_K 142.16–143.8] āyurvaśitāṁ ca pratilabhate '**nabhilāpya**_anabhilāpyakalpāyuhpramāṇādhiṣṭhānatayā | cetovaśitāṁ ca pratilabhate **aprameya**¹⁾_**asamkhyeya**-samādhi-**nidhyapti**-jñānapraveśatayā | pariṣkāra-vaśitāṁ ca sarvalokadhātvaneka-**vyūha alamkāra**-pratimaṇḍita-**adhiṣṭhāna**sam-darśanatayā | karmavaśitāṁ ca yathākālāṁ karmavipākādhiṣṭhānasamdarśanatayā | upapattivaśitāṁ ca pratilabhate | sarvalokadhātupapattisamdarśanatayā adhimuktivaśitāṁ ca pratilabhate | sarvalokadhātu-

buddhapratipūrṇasaṁdarśanatayā praṇidhānavaśītām ca pratilabhate | yatheṣṭabuddha-
kṣetrakālābhisam̐bodhisam̐darśanatayārddhivaśītām ca pratilabhate | sarvabuddhakṣetrarddhi-
vikurvaṇa-saṁdarśanatayā dharmavaśītām ca pratilabhate | anantamadhya-**dharmamukha**-
ālokaśam̐darśanatayā jñānavaśītām ca pratilabhate | tathāgata-balavaiśāradyāveṇīkabuddha-
dharmalakṣaṇānuvyañjanābhisam̐bodhisam̐darśanatayā ||

1) See Matsuda 1996, A38a5M; B43b2R. *DBh_R*, *DBh_K*: 'pramāṇa.

§246 **anabhilāpyā**ni | saṁkhyātikramāt | anabhilāpyāḥ prabhāvena | **aprameya** | ^[13b4]
apramāṇena | **asaṁkhyeyā**-agaṇanayā | **nidhyaptir** nimagnatvaṁ | **vyūhaḥ**
satvasamūhaḥ | tam **alam̐karoty adhiṣṭhāya** | **vikurvaṇaṁ** nānāvidhātmakaraṇaṁ |
dharmamukhaṁ dharmopāyavigamāṁ mārḡa-granthadvāreṇārthānāṁ lakṣaṇaṁ |

[End of the Chapter VIII]

Ad Chapter IX

[MS 82b3-4; LVP 348.12-349.9; D. 327b1-5; C. 327b5-328a3; P. 387b1-6; N. 391a5-b2]

Ad MA VIII.4cd = IX.1: Quotation from *DBh*

[82b4; LVP 349.1-7] = [*DBh_R* 77.8-12; *DBh_K* 161.1-3] sa dharmapratisam̐vidā svalakṣaṇaṁ
dharmāṇāṁ prajānāti | arthaprati-sam̐vidā **vibhaktiṁ** dharmāṇāṁ prajānāti | nirukti-pratisam̐vidā
asambheda-deśanāṁ dharmāṇāṁ prajānāti | pratibhānapratisam̐vidā anup**rabandhānupa-**
cchedatām dharmāṇāṁ prajānāti ||

§247 jānāti **vibhaktiṁ** gandharasādīnāṁ vibhāgaṁ | **asambheda**-iti jātyānyayā bhāṣayā
ayam eva dharmo deśitaḥ pūrvakair api | **prabandhānucchedatām** aparāpara-
pratyuttaradānena |

[End of the Chapter IX]

Ad Chapter X

[MS 82b4-83a3; LVP 349.10-350.16; D. 327b5-328a4; C. 328a3-b2; P. 387b6-388a7; N. 391b3-392a2]

Ad MA X.1: Quotation from the *DBh*

[82b5-83a1; LVP 349.17-350.11] = [*DBh_R* 82.22-28; *DBh_K* 179.7-9] tasya yāvad daśasamādhya-
asaṁkhyeyaśatasahasrāṇāṁ paryante sarvajñajñānaviśeṣābhiṣekavān nāma bodhisattvasamādhir
āmukhībhavati || yasmin samanantarābhimukhībhūte ⁽⁼⁾daśatrisāhasraśatasahasrāpary-

anta 'pramāṇamahāratnarājapadmaṁ¹⁾ prādurbhavati sarvākāraratna-**pratyarpitaṁ**
sarvalokaviṣayasamatikrāntaṁ |

1) DBh_R: °-paryantapramāṇaṁ mahā-

§248 **pratyarpitaṁ** khacitaṁ |

[End of the Chapter X]

Ad Chapter XI

[MS 83a3–84a5; LVP 350.17–355.4; D. 328a4–329b4; C. 328b2–330a2; P. 388a7–389b8; N. 392a3–393b4]

Ad MA XI.2, 3: Quotation from the DBh

[83a5–b1; LVP 351.12–352.2] = [DBh_R 22.13–19; DBh_K 30.3–7] **pravrajitaś** ca san ekakṣaṇalava-
muhūrtena samādhiśataṁ ca **pratilabhate** samāpadyate ca | buddhaśataṁ ca paśyati | teṣāṁ
cādhiṣṭhānaṁ **saṁjānīte** | lokadhātuśataṁ ca kampayati | kṣetraśataṁ cākramati | lokadhātuśataṁ
cāvabhāsayati | sattvaśataṁ ca paripācayati | kalpaśataṁ ca tiṣṭhati | kalpaśataṁ ca
pūrvāntāparāntataḥ praviśati | dharmamukhaśataṁ ca pravacinoti | kāyaśataṁ cādarśayati |

§249 prathamabhūmipraviṣṭaśāsa^[13b5] notkarṣajñāpanārtham avaśyaṁ **pravrajito**
bhavati | **pratilabhate** | āmukhīkaroti | **saṁjānīte** api tair aham adhiṣṭhita iti jñāti |

Ad MA XI.4d, 5

[83b2–3]

lakṣam eti koṭīśataṁ ca sa sahasraguṇāṁś ca koṭīm || [MA XI.4cd]

koṭīśataṁ tv atha sahasraguṇaṁ ca vetti koṭīśataṁ **niyuta**-saṁguṇitaṁ ca bhūyaḥ |

saṁyak sahasraguṇitaṁ sakalaṁ paraiti pañcasv asṛṣṭa khalu bhūmiṣu bodhisattvaḥ || [MA XI.5]

[LVP 352.11–353.3]

sa lnga pa'o||

'di dag rnamś la byang chub sems dpa' yis ni 'bum phrag dang || [MA XI.4d]

bye ba phrag brgya 'thob cing de yis bye ba stong 'gyur 'thob||

de nas bye ba brgya phrag stong 'gyur yang 'thob bye ba phrag |

khrag khrig phra brgyar¹⁾ rdzogs par sgyur²⁾ dang slar yang stong phrag tu||

yang dag par ni sgyur²⁾ ba mtha' dag rab tu 'thob par 'gyur|| [MA XI.5]

1) P, N: brgya. 2) LVP, P, N: bsgyur.

§250 ayutaṁ daśasahasrāṇi | **niyutaṁ** (**khrag khrig**) daśalakṣāṇi |

[End of the Chapter XI]

Ad Chapter XII

[MS 84a5–97b4; LVP 355.5–405.20; D. 329b4–347a2; C. 330a2–348a3; P. 389b8–409b7; N. 393b4–413a4]

MA XII.1

[84a5–b1]

punas te yatno 'bhūd daśabalajananyān bhuvi purā
yataḥ spaṣṭā lokā bhavati śasibhṛdvyomni vimale |
yadartham yatno 'bhūt paramam **akaniṣṭhe** tad akhilam
padam yātaḥ śāntam sakalaguṇaniṣṭham tvam asamam || [MA XII.1]

[LVP 355.8–11]

gang phyir nam mkha' dri ma med la zla snang gsal bar 'gyur¹⁾ ba'i phyir||
ngon tshe stobs bcu bskyed pa'i sa la khyod kyis **slar yang** 'bad gyur zhing ||
'og min du ni gang gi don du 'bad gyur go 'phang mchog zhi ba||
yon tan mtha' dag mthar thug mtshungs pa med de khyod kyis brnyes||

1) LVP: gyur.

§251 **punar (slar yang)** iti daśamīm apy adhigamya sa ca iti | pūrvam **akaniṣṭhe ('og min du)** |

[84b1–2] yathā hi śaśi vimala eva nabhasi pūrṇamasyām samartho niravaśeṣajagatprakāśane | evaṁ
buddhadharmādhigama-**vibandhākāndhakāra-kṛta-tanutvena bhagavatā** adhigatadaśamacittot-
pādenottarakālaṁ buddhabhūmau yatra ārabdho buddhadharmādhigamakṣamam ātmānaṁ
budhvā yadartham cāyaṁ prayatna ārabdhas tadanuttaraṁ jñānam akaniṣṭha eva bhavane
bhagavatādhigatavān |

[LVP 355.12–19] dper na zla bas nam mkha'i dri ma med pa kho na la 'gro ba ma lus pa gsal bar nus
pa de bzhin du| **bcom ldan 'das** sangs rgyas kyi chos rnam thob pa la **gegs byed pa'i mun pa sbyong
ba nyid du mdzad pa**| thugs bskyed pa bcu pa brnyes pas rang nyid sangs rgyas kyi chos brnyes nus
par mkhyen nas dus phyis sangs rgyas kyi sa la 'bad pa brtsams par gyur¹⁾ la| gang gi don du 'bad
pa 'di brtsams pa bla na med pa'i²⁾ ye shes de yang bcom ldan 'das kyis³⁾ 'og min gyi gnas kho nar
brnyes par gyur to||

1) LVP: 'gyur. 2) LVP, P, N: pa. 3) LVP, P, N: kyi.

§252 **vibandhakāndhakārasya kṛtaṁ tanutvaṁ (gegs byed pa'i mun pa sbyong ba nyid du mdzad
pa)** yena **bhagavatā (bcom ldan 'das)** |

MA XII.4

[85a2]

anutpādas tatvaṁ matir api yadotpādarahitā tadā **tasyās** tattvaṁ gatam iva tadākārabhajanāt |
yad ākāraṁ ceto bhajati sa yathā tena viśayaḥ parijñātas tadvad vyavahṛtim upādāya viditaṁ ||
[MA XII.4]

[LVP 357.20–358.3]

gang tshe **skye med** de nyid yin zhing blo yang skye ba dang bral¹⁾ ba| [LVP 358] |

de tshe de rnam²⁾ bsten³⁾ las **de yis** de nyid rtogs⁴⁾ pa lta bu ste||
 ji ltar sems ni gang gi rnam pa can du 'gyur ba de yis yul||
 de yongs shes pa de bzhin tha snyad nye bar bsten³⁾ nas rig pa yin||
 1) LVP: 'bral. 2) LVP: rnam. 3) LVP, P, N: rten. 4) P, N: rtog.

§253 **tasyā (de yis)** iti kartari śaṣṭhīṭayā_ity arthaḥ | na vidyate utpādo yasya jñānasya tad-anutpādaṁ (**skye med**) rūpakāye | sambhoge |

MA XII.6

[85b3–4]
 balīyasā **āviddham** ihātiyatnāt cirān kulālena yathaiva cakram |
 vinādhunājād api tatprayatnāt bhramadghaṭāder udayāya dṛṣṭam || [MA XII.6]
 [LVP 360.9-16]
 ji ltar rdza mkhan stobs chen ldan pas 'dir|| ('yun rings 'bad pas ches¹⁾ **bskor** 'khor lo ni||
 de²⁾ rtsol da lta³⁾ skyes pa med bzhin du 'ang|| 'khor zhing bum pa la sogs rgyur mthong ltar||
 1) LVP: yun ring ches 'bad pas. 2) LVP: de'i. 3) LVP: ltar.

§254 **āviddham (bskor)** | ākṣiptam |

Ad MA XII.8

[86a3] evaṁ jñānaviśeṣasya ca tattvasya sarvathā cittacaittānām tadviśayāṇām apravṛtteḥ **kāye** naiva **sākṣātkaraṇam** sarivṛtyādhyavasthāpyate |
 [LVP 362.6-9] de lta¹⁾ na ye shes kyi yul de kho na nyid la rnam pa thams cad du de'i yul can²⁾ sems dang sems las byung ba rnam mi 'jug pas **sku** kho nas **mngon sum du mdzad par** kun rdzob tu rnam par gzha³⁾ go |
 1) LVP, P, N: ltar. 2) LVP, P, N: na. 3) LVP, P: bzhag.

§255 **kāye (sku)** sthitvā ni^[13b6] śedhasya **sākṣātkaraṇāt** (mngon sum du mdzad par) |

Ad MA XII.9

[86a3–4] **sa caiṣa** |
 śāntaḥ **kāyaḥ** kalpavṛkṣaparakāśaś cintāratnam yadvad evāvikalpaḥ |
 bhūtyai lokasyājaganmuktikālām nityaś cāyaṁ dṛśyanti niḥprapañcaiḥ || [MA XII.9]
yena kāyena_asya dharmatattvasya **sākṣātkaraṇam** uktaṁ sa śāntasvabhāva iṣyati cittacaittarahitavāt śāntasvabhāvasyāpi sattvārthakriyāsāmarthyam abhidyotayati |
 [LVP 362.9-16] **'di ni**
 zhi **sku** dpag bsam shing ltar gsal gyur zhing¹⁾ || yid bzhin nor bu ji bzhin rnam mi rtog |
 'gro grol bar du 'jig rten 'byor slad rtag | 'di ni spros dang bral la snang bar 'gyur²⁾ || [MA XII.9]
sku gang gis de kho na nyid 'di **mngon sum du mdzad par** bshad pa de ni zhi ba'i rang bzhin can du 'dod de| sems dang sems las byung ba dang bral ba'i phyir rol||
 1) D, C: cing.

§256 **kāyaḥ (sku)** sākṣī_ity ucyate | **yena kāyena (sku gang gis)** **sākṣātkaraṇam** (mngon sum du mdzad pa) sakāyaḥ | **sa caiṣa** ('di ni)-śabdenoktaḥ |

[86a5–b1] ayam ca **satpuṇyālarṃkṛtaḥ** kāyo niṣprapañcānām eva bodhisattvānām svapuṇya-jñānasambhāropanatāmalaprajñādarśaṇānām sattvena pratibhāsato na saprapañcānām |

[LVP 363.7–11] **bsod nams brgya'i mtshan** gyis brgyan pa'i sku 'di ni byang chub sems dpa' spros pa dang bral ba rang gi bsod nams dang ye shes kyi tshogs las shes rab dri ma med pa'i me long thob pa rnams kho na la yod pa nyid du snang gi spros pa dang bcas pa rnams la ni ma yin no||

2) P: gyur. 3) LVP, P, N: no. 4) LVP, P, N: bzhags.

§257 sac ca tat puṇyaṇ ca_iti **satpuṇyaṇ** (bsod nams) tena kṣaṇa_ **alarṃkṛtaḥ** (brgya'i mtshan) |

Ad MA XII.10

[86b1–2] sattvavinayanimitteṇa ca yathopavarṇitāt kāyād ye 'pare **naiṣyandikāḥ** kāyā nivartane **dharmakāya**-prabhāvasambhūtā vā rūpakāyaprabhāvasambhūtā vā | teṣv apy acintyaṇ prabhātis ayam udbhāvayann āha| ...

[LVP 363.11–19] **chos kyi sku** las byung ba'am gzugs kyi sku'i mthu las byung ba yin yang rung ste| ji skad bshad pa'i sku las gzhan du gyur pa **rgyu mthun pa**'i sku gang dag sems can 'dul ba'i rgyus byung ba de dag la yang mthu'i khyad par bsam gyis mi khyab pa mnga' bar brjod pa'i phyir bshad pa| ...

§258 nirmāṇaṇ ca tathā | **dharmakāyas** (chos kyi sku) tu jñānaprabhāvitāḥ | **naiṣyandikā** (rgyu mthun pa) nirmāṇarūpāḥ | nirmāya kāya ubhābhyām apy utpadyate |

MA XII.12

[86b4]

dharmo yādṛg yādṛśaś cātmanā yaṁ śrutvā dharme yāṁ ca caryāṁ cacāra |

tebhyo **dattaṁ yac** ca yāvac ca **dānaṁ** tan niḥśeṣaṁ darśayaty ekakāye || [MA XII.12]

[LVP 364.14–17]

ci 'dra'i chos dang de bdag ci 'dra dang|| chos thos spyod pa gang la spyad pa dang||

sbyin gang ji tsam de dag la **phul ba**|| de ni ma lus sku gcig la ston mdzad| [MA XII.12]

...

[87a2] śrutvā dharmāṇ yāṇ ca caryo cacāra **sāvaśeṣa-niravaśeṣa**-śikṣābhyupagamaiva | tebhyo **dattaṁ yac** ca yāvac ca dānaṁ |

[LVP 365.17–20] chos thos nas **lhag ma dang bcas pa** dang **lhag ma med pa**'i bslab pa khas blangs te spyod pa gang la spyad pa dang | **sbyin pa gang** ci tsam de dag la **phul ba** ste

§259 **sāvaśeṣa**(lhag ma dang bcas pa)_iti pañcādiśikṣāpadībhūtvā **yat dānaṁ** (sbyin pa gang) **dattaṁ** (phul ba) | **niravaśeṣam** (lhag ma med pa) iti saṃpannaśikṣo vā bhūtvā ṛddhiṁ prabhāvaṁ |

Ad MA XII.22

[88a3] yasyāsambhavas tasya tad asthānaṁ yathā kuśalebhyo ani[M]ṣṭhaphalasya sambhavaḥ | adhigatadarśanamārgasya vā_ **aṣṭamabhava_ abhinirvṛteḥ** | tad etad jñānaṁ vigatavipakṣaṁ bhagavato buddhasya balaṁ vyavasthāpyate |

[LVP 370.8-13] gang zhig las gang mi 'byung ba de ni de'i gnas¹⁾ ma yin te| dper na dge ba dag las 'bras bu yid du mi 'ong ba mi 'byung ba dang | mthong ba'i lam thob pa la **srid pa brgyad pa mngon par 'grub pa** mi 'byung ba bzhin no|| de'i phyir mkhyen pa mi mthun pa'i phyogs dang bral ba 'di ni sangs rgyas bcom ldan 'das kyi stobs su rnam par gzha²⁾ ste|

1) Missing in P, N. 2) LVP, P, N: bzhag.

§260 **aṣṭamo bhavo** (srid pa brgyad pa) aṣṭamaṁ janmaṁ tasya_ **abhinirvṛte**^[13b7] r (mngon par 'grub pa) asaṁbhavaḥ | yathāsaṁbhavaṁ sapta yāvat bhavet |

Quotation from the Dhrp: The 1st Tathāgatakarma (The 1st Bala-)

[88a3] yathoktam āryadhāraṇīsvararājaparipṛcchāsūtre |

[LVP 370.14-15] ji skad du 'phags pa gzungs kyi dbang phyug rgyal pos zhus pa'i mdo las|

[88a3-b2] iha kulaputra tathāgato 'nuttareṇa tathāgatajñānena sthānaṁ sthānato yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti asthānaṁ cāsthānato yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti | tatra kulaputra katamat sthānaṁ katamad asthānaṁ | asthānaṁ kulaputrānavakāśo yat kāyaduścaritasya vāgduścaritasya manoduścaritasyeṣṭaḥ priyo **manāpo** vipāko bhaven naitat sthānaṁ vidyate | sthānam etad vidyata avakāśo yat kāyasucaritasya vāksucaritasya manaḥsucaritasyeṣṭaḥ kāntaḥ priyo manāpo vipāko bhavet | asthānaṁ kulaputra_ anavakāśo yan mātṣaryeṇa mahābhogavatā 'bhinirvarteta daurśīlyena devamānuṣyopapattiḥ vyāpādena prāsādikatvaṁ kauśīdyena prāptir **abhisamayo** vikṣiptacittatayā **niyāmāv** akrāntiḥ duḥprajñatayā sarvavāsanānusandhisamudghāta ānantaryakāriṇaś citta_ **avasthānam** aupalam-bhikasya_ **anulomikyāḥ** kṣānteḥ pratilambhaḥ kaukrtyapratīṣṭhitasya cittaprasrabdhiḥ | asthānam anavakāśo yat tā strīkāyenaivātmabhāvena **rājā** bhavec **cakravartī** vā brahmā vety ādi | sthānaṁ punar etad vidyata avakāśo dānena mahābhogatā_ **abhinivartate** | sarvaṁ viparyayeṇa yojyaṁ | idaṁ tathāgatasya prathamāṁ tathāgatakarma |

[LVP 370.16-372.2] rigs kyi bu 'di la de bzhin gshegs pas de bzhin gshegs pa'i ye shes bla na med pas gnas pa¹⁾ la yang gnas su²⁾ yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin du rab tu shes so|| gnas ma yin pa la yang gnas ma yin par yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin du rab tu shes so|| rigs kyi bu de la gnas ni gang gnas ma yin pa ni gang zhe na| rigs kyi bu 'di ni gnas ma yin zhing go skabs med de| gang lus (‘‘kyis nyes par’’³⁾ spyad pa dang | ^[LVP 371] ngag gis nyes par spyad pa dang | yid kyis nyes par spyad pa'i rnam par smin pa 'dod pa dang sdug pa dang dga' ba dang **yid du 'ong bar** 'gyur ba 'di ni gnas med do|| 'di ni gnas yin zhing go skabs yod pa ste| gang lus kyis legs par spyad pa dang | ngag gis legs par spyad pa dang | yid kyis legs par spyad pa'i rnam par smin pa 'dod pa dang sdug pa dang | dga' ba dang | **yid du 'ong bar** 'gyur ba 'di ni⁴⁾ gnas yin no|| rigs kyi bu 'di ni gnas ma yin zhing go skabs med de| gang ser snas longs spyod chen po **mngon par 'grub pa** dang | ngang tshul ngan pas lha dang mir skye ba dang | gnod sems kyis mdzes par 'gyur ba dang | le los **mngon par rtogs pa** 'thob pa dang | sems g-yengs pas **skyon med pa** la 'jug pa dang | 'chal ba'i shes rab kyis bag chags kyi mtshams sbyor ba thams cad kun tu⁵⁾ 'joms par 'gyur ba dang | mtshams med pa byed pas sems **gnas par 'gyur ba** dang | dmigs pa can gyis **rjes su mthun pa** 'i bzod pa thob par 'gyur ba dang | 'gyod pa la rab tu gnas pa'i sems shin tu (‘‘sbyang bar’’⁶⁾ 'gyur ba 'di ni gnas med do|| gnas ma yin zhing go skabs med do⁷⁾|| gang bud med kyi lus de nyid kyis '**khos los sgyur**⁸⁾ ba'i rgyal po'am| brgya byin nam tshangs pa'am| zhes bya ba la sogs pa dang | 'di ni gnas yin zhing go skabs yod pa ste| sbyin pas longs spyod chen po mngon

par 'grub pa dang zhes thams cad bzlog nas sbyar bar bya zhing | 'di ni de bzhin ^[LVP 372] gshegs pa'i de bzhin gshegs pa'i las dang po'o zhes gsungs pa lta bu'o||

'di ni de bzhin ^[LVP 372] gshegs pa'i de bzhin gshegs pa'i las dang po'o zhes gsungs pa lta bu'o||

1) Missing in P, N. 2) Missing in LVP, P, N. (3) P, N: kyi nye bar. 4) D, C: na. 5) LVP, P, N: nas.

6) LVP, P, N: sbyangs par. 7) P, N: de. 8) LVP, P: bsgyur.

§261 **manāpo** (yid du 'ong ba) mano na tyajati | phalasya prāptiḥ | **abhisamayo** (mngon par rtogs pa) mārگاḥ | tāvanti nirvartyeti | **niyāmāḥ** (skyon med pa) iti kṣāntir āryamārgaprāptiḥ | **avasthānaḥ** (gnas par 'gyur ba) manākulatā | sā na **abhinirvartyate** (mngon par 'grub pa) | **anulomikī** (rjes su mthun pa'i) āryamārgānukūla **rājā cakravartī** ('khor los sgyur ba'i rgyal po)_iti samānādhikaraṇaḥ |

Ad MA XII.23

[88b2–3]

iṣṭāniṣṭhe tadviparīte kṣayarūpe karmaṇy **āho** tasya vipāke 'py aticitre |

jñānaḥ yann avyāhataśaktiḥ pravṛtaḥ vā tryadhvajñeyavyāpakam iṣṭhaḥ balam etat || [MA XII.23]

[LVP 372.5–9]

'dod dang mi 'dod de las bzlog dang zad¹⁾ dngos kyi²⁾||

las dang de yi rnam smin shin tu sna tshogs la'ang.||

mkhyen pa nus mthu thogs med so sor 'jug³⁾ 'gyur la⁴⁾||

dus gsum shes bya khyab mdzad de ni stobs su 'dod|| [MA XII.23]

1) LVP, P, N: zas. 2) LVP, P, N: kyis. 3) C: 'dug. 4) LVP, P, N: ba.

§262 **āho** ity arthaḥ |

Quotation from the Dhṛp: The 2nd Tathāgatakarma (The 2nd Bala-)

[88b4–89a2] yathoktaḥ |

punar aparāṇ kulaputra tathāgato atītānāgatapratyutpannānāṇ karmaṇāṇ karmasamādānānāṇ **jñānaśo hetuśo vastuśo** vipākakauśalyaṇ yathābhūtaṇ prajānāti | kathaṇ prajānāti |

iha kulaputra yad atītaṇ karmasamādānaṇ kuśalahetukam akuśalavigataṇ yad anāgate 'dhvani kuśalahetukam dāsyati tat tathāgataḥ prajānāti yat karmasamādānam akuśalahetukam kuśalavigataṇ tad anāgate 'dhvani akuśalahetuṇ dāsyati tat tathāgataḥ **prajānāti** |

evaṇ yat karma-samādānam anāgate 'dhvani hānabhāgīyaṇ bhaviṣyati yac ca viśeṣabhāgīyaṇ bhaviṣyati tad api jānāti | evaṇ pratyutpanne 'dhvani hīnabhāgīyaṇ anāgate 'dhvani viśeṣabhāgīyaṇ bhaviṣyati pratyutpanne 'dhvani viśeṣabhāgīyaṇ anāgate 'dhvani hīnabhāgīyaṇ bhaviṣyati | evaṇ pratyekaṇ **sapakṣe** vijñeyam | evaṇ yat karmasamādānam atītaṇ **hīnaprayogaṇ** tac cānāgatam udāraprayogaṇ bhaviṣyati | evaṇ **parīttārambhaṇ mahadgataviśeṣaṇ** mahadgatārambhaṇ parīttaviśeṣaṇ yat karmasamādānaṇ śrāvakatvāya hetuṇ dāsyati | yac ca pratyekabuddhatvāya yac ca tadvad bodhaye hetuṇ dāsyati | tat tathāgataḥ prajānāti | ...

[LVP 372.16–373.20] ji skad du|

gzhan yang de bzhin gshegs pas 'das pa dang | ma 'ongs pa dang | da ltar byung ba'i las rnams dang las **yang dag par blangs pa rnams gnas** dang **rgyu** dang | **dnegos po** dang | rnam par smin pa la mkhas pa yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin du rab tu shes so|| ji ltar rab tu ^[LVP 373] shes zhe¹⁾ na|

rigs kyi bu 'di la 'das pa'i las yang dag par blangs pa gang dge pa'i rgyu las byung ba mi dge ba dang bral pa gang ma 'ongs pa'i dus na dge ba'i rgyu 'byin pa de²⁾ de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so|| las yang dag par blangs pa gang mi dge ba'i rgyu las byung ba dge ba dang bral ba gang ma 'ongs pa'i dus na mi dge ba'i rgyu 'byin pa de yang de bzhin gshegs pas **rab tu shes so|| de bzhin du las yang dag par blangs pa** gang ma 'ongs pa'i dus na nyams pa'i cha dang mthun par 'gyur ba dang | gang khyad par gyi cha dang mthun par 'gyur ba de yang rab tu shes so|| de bzhin du da ltar byung ba'i dus na nyams pa'i cha dang mthun la| ma 'ongs pa'i dus na khyad par gyi cha dang mthun par 'gyur ba dang | da ltar byung ba'i dus na khyad par gyi cha dang mthun³⁾ la| ma 'ongs pa'i dus na nyams pa'i cha dang mthun par 'gyur ba de yang rab tu shes so|| de bzhin du re re zhing phyogs mthun pa la yang **rab tu shes par bya'o||** de bzhin du las yang dag par blangs pa gang 'das pa na **sbyor ba chung** la de ma 'ongs pa'i dus na rgya che zhing sbyor ba rgya che bar 'gyur ba dang | de bzhin du **rtsom pa chung** la **khyad par chen por** 'gyur ba dang | rtsom pa chen por 'gyur la khyad par du 'gyur ba chung ba dang | las yang dag par blangs pa gang nyan thos nyid kyi rgyu 'byin pa dang | gang rang sangs rgyas nyid dang | gang sangs rgyas kyi byang chub kyi rgyu 'byin pa de yang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so|| ...

1) D, C: she. 2) Missing in LVP, P, N. 3) P, N: 'thun.

§263 **yat karmasamādānam** (**yang dag par blangs pa rnams**) na kriyate tatra karmasamādānam | **iha kulaputra** (**rigs kyi bu 'di la**)_ityādi **prajānāti** (**rab tu shes so**)_ity antenna **hetuśa** (**rgyu**) ity uktam | hetur eva hetukam | ^[13b8] **evam yat karma** (**de bzhin du las yang dag par blangs pa**) ityādi **vijñeyam** (**rab tu shes par bya'o?**) ity antenna **jñānaśa** (**gnas**) ity uktam | **sapakṣe** (**phyogs mthun pa la**) sajātīye | śeṣeṇa **vastuśa** (**dnegos po**) ity uktam | **hīnaprayogo** (**sbyor ba chung**) alpadānam | **parīttārambham** (**rtsom pa chung**) alpodyaman | **mahadgataviśeṣam** (**khyad par chen por**) mahāphalam |

Ad MA XII.24: Quotation from the Dhrp: The 3rd Tathāgatakarma (The 3rd Bala-)

[89b1–4] punar aparām kulaputra tathāgataḥ parasattvānām parapudgalānām anakādhimuktim **nānādhimuktim** yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti | katham ca kulaputra tathāgataḥ parasattvānām parapudgalānām anakādhimuktim nānādhimuktim yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti | yasya pudgalasya rāgasthitasya **dveṣa**_adhimuktir yasya pudgalasya dveṣasthitasya rāgādhimuktir yasya pudgalasya mohasthitasya rāgadveṣādhimuktis tām api tathāgato yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti | yasya pudgalasya kuśalasthitasya kuśalādhimuktis tām tathāgataḥ prajānāti | ye pudgalāhīnaprayogā udārdhimuktikāye ca udāraprayogāhīnādhimuktikās tām api prajānāti | yayādhimuktyā hīnaprayogo viśeṣatvāya sthāsyati viśiṣṭaprayogo hīnatvāya sthāsyati | samyaktvaniyato **mithyātvaniyatam dhātum** arpayiṣyati mithyātvaniyataḥ samyaktvaniyatan dhātum arpayiṣyati | aniyato 'niyataṁ dhātum arpayiṣyati yayādhimuktyā kāmādhātum samatikramiṣyati | yayā rūpadhātum yayā ārūpyadhātum yayā traidhātum samatikramiṣyati tām api tathāgataḥ prajānātīti jñātvā ca tathaiva dharman deśayati |

[LVP 375.9–376.12] rigs kyi bu gzhan yang de bzhin gshegs pas sems can gzhan dag dang | gang zag gzhan rnams kyi mos pa du ma dang | mos pa sna tshogs yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin du rab tu shes so|| rigs kyi bu de bzhin gshegs pas¹⁾ ji ltar sems can gzhan dag dang gang zag gzhan rnams kyi mos pa du ma dang mos pa sna tshogs yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin du rab tu shes zhe²⁾ na| gang zag gang 'dod chags la gnas la **zhe sdang** la mos pa dang | gang zag gang zhe sdang la gnas la 'dod chags la mos pa dang | gang zag gang gti mug la gnas la 'dod chags dang zhe sdang dang | gti mug la mos pa de yang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so|| gang zag gang dge ba la gnas la mi dge ba la mos pa de yang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so|| gang zag gang dag sbyor ba chung ba bsam pa rgya chen po la mos pa dang | gang dag sbyor ba rgya che ^[LVP 376] la bsam pa chung ngu la mos pa de dag kyang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so|| mos pa gang gis sbyor ba chung la khyad par la gnas par 'gyur ba dang | sbyor ba khyad par du 'phags la chung ngu la gnas par 'gyur ba dang | yang dag pa nyid du nges la **log pa nyid du nges pa'i kham** la 'jog par 'gyur ba dang | log pa nyid du nges la yang dag pa nyid du nges pa'i kham la 'jog par 'gyur ba dang | ma nges la yang dag pa nyid du nges pa'i kham la 'jog par 'gyur ba dang | mos pa gang gis 'dod pa'i kham las shin tu 'da' bar 'gyur ba dang | gang gis gzugs kyi kham dang | gang gis gzugs med pa'i kham dang | gang gis kham gsum pa las shin tu 'da' bar 'gyur ba de yang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so|| shes nas kyang de bzhin du chos ston te|

1) D, C: pa. 2) D, C: she.

§264 (…**dānādhimukṭiṃ** | adātrjanasaṃparkena, amātsaryapratichannām jānāti |…^{*)} satkāyadrṣṭyabhiniviṣṭatvāt satvāḥ | **doṣo** (**zhe sdang**) dveṣaḥ | akalyāṇa-mitrasaṃparkāt **mithyātvaniyataṃ** (**log pa nyid du nges pa'i**) | **dhātuṃ** (**kham**) gotraṃ |

(*) Probably, 'mos pa sna tshogs' (*nānādhimukti-) is misunderstood here.

Ad MA XII.26

[90a4] saṃkalpaḥ parikalpaḥ abhūtādhyāropaḥ | parikalpa **eva_indriyaṃ** rāgādyutpattaḥ **prabhūttanāva-sthānāt** |

[LVP 378.10–12] kun tu rtog pa ni yang dag pa ma yin pa lhag par sgro 'dogs pa'o|| kun tu rtog pa ni **dbang po nyid** yin te| 'dod chags la sogs pa skyed¹⁾ pa la **mnga' bdag nyid du gnas pa'i phyir ro**||

1) LVP, P, N: bskyed.

§265 vikalpa **eva_indriyaṃ** (**dbang po nyid**) | **prabhutvenāvasthānād** (**mnga' bdag nyid du gnas pa'i phyir ro**) asya |

Quotation from the Dhṛp: The 5th Tathāgatakarma (The 5th Bala-)

[90a5] punar aparāṃ kulaputra tathāgataḥ parasattvānām parapudgalānām indriya-mṛdu-madhyā **adhimātratāṃ** yathābhūtaṃ prajānāti |

[LVP 379.1–3] rigs kyi bu gzhan yang de bzhin gshegs pas sems can gzhan dag dang | gang zag gzhan rnams kyi dbang po'i **rim pa** yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin du rab tu shes so||

§266 uttarāpe^[14a1] **kṣayā_adhimātram** (**rim pa?**) eva hīnaṃ |

[90b2–3] parikalpendriyeṇa kṛtrimā rāga dveṣamohā utpadyante | tat tathāgataḥ prajānāti **akṛtrima-puṣṭabījāḥ** kṛtrimapuṣṭabījāḥ yādṛśena parikalpendriyeṇa **vyatyastā rāga dveṣamohā** utpadyante yādṛśena vigrhītā rāga dveṣamohā utpadyante | taṁ tathāgataḥ prajānāti | yāni ca kuśala-hetukānīndriyāṇi yāni ca **niḥsaraṇa**-hetukānīndriyāṇi tāni sarvāṇi tathāgataḥ prajānāti | [LVP 379.12–20] yongs su rtog pa'i dbang po ci 'dra bas 'dod chags dang zhe sdang dang gti mug **bcos ma** skye ba de yang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so|| yongs su rtog pa'i dbang po gang gis **snrel zhi'i**¹⁾ 'dod chags dang | zhe sdang dang | gti mug skye ba dang | yongs su rtog pa'i dbang po gang gis tshar bcad²⁾ pa'i 'dod chags dang | zhe sdang dang | gti mug skye ba de yang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so|| dbang po gang dag dge ba'i rgyu las byung ba dang | dbang po gang dag nges par 'byung ba'i rgyu las byung ba de dag thams cad kyang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so||

1) LVP: gzhi'i.; P, N: bzhi'i.

2) LVP, P, N: gcad.

§267 **kṛttrimā** (bcos ma) utsūtrāḥ | **puṣṭabīja** iti **rāga dveṣamohā vyatyastā** (snrel zhi'i 'dod chags dang | zhe sdang dang | gti mug) iti rāga hīnāḥ | puraskṛtāḥ **niḥsaraṇa** (nges par 'byung ba) iti saṁsārāt |

[90b3–4] punar aparāṁ kulaputra tathāgataś **caḥṣurindriyaṁ** prajānāti yāvad ājñātāvīndriyaṁ prajānāti yad indriyaṁ caḥṣurindriya-hetukaṁ śrotrendriyaṁ vyavasthāpyate | tat tathāgataḥ prajānāti | evaṁ śrotrādīndriyaṁ veidavyaṁ | evaṁ yasya sattvasya **dānendriyaṁ** saca śīlaprayogas tasmai tathāgata indriyapārābalajñānatayā vā na kathāṁ karoti | evaṁ śīlakṣāntivīryadhyāna-prajñendriyaṁ sa ca dānādīprayogas tasya śīlakathā eva karoti |

[LVP 379.20–380.8] gzhan yang^[LVP 380] de bzhin gshegs pas **mig gi dbang po** rab tu shes pa nas kun shes pa dang ldan pa'i dbang po'i bar rab tu shes so|| dbang po gang mig gi dbang po'i rgyu las byung ba rna ba'i dbang po 'jig pa de yang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so|| de bzhin du rna ba'i dbang po la sogs pa rnam kyang rig¹⁾ par bya'o|| sems can gang **sbyin pa'i dbang po** can yin la| de yang tshul khriṁs la sbyor ba de la de bzhin gshegs pa dbang po mchog dang mchog ma yin pa shes pas sbyin pa'i gdam byed do|| de bzhin du tshul khriṁs dang | bzod pa dang | brtson 'grus dang | bsam gtan dang | shes rab kyi dbang po can yin la| de yang sbyin pa la sogs pa de la sbyor ba de la de ltar tshul khriṁs la sogs pa'i gdam byed do||

1) LVP, P, N: rigs.

§268 yad indriyaṁ yat parikalpa indriyaṁ | **caḥṣurindriyaṁ** (mig gi dbang po) eva hetūr yasya | śrotrendriyahetu-katvāt **śrotrendriyaṁ** (rna ba'i dbang po) vyavasthāpyate | dānāśayatvād **dānendriyaṁ** (sbyin pa'i dbang po) |

[90b5] yad ākāraṁ sattvendriyaṁ yat prayogaṁ yad dhetukaṁ yat pratyayaṁ yad ārambaṇaṁ **yan niṣṭaṁ** yat paryavasānaṁ tat sarvatathāgato yathābhūtaṁ prajānāti |

[LVP 381.2–6] sems can gyi dbang po'i rnam pa gang yin pa dang | sbyor ba gang yin pa dang | **bsam**¹⁾ **pa gang yin pa dang** | gang gi rgyu las byung ba dang | rkyen gang yin pa dang | dmigs pa gang yin pa dang | mthar thug pa gang yin pa dang | mtha' gang yin pa de dag thams cad de bzhin gshegs pas yang dag pa²⁾ ji lta ba bzhin du rab tu shes so||

1) D, C: gsum. 2) LVP: par.

§269 **yan niṣṭhaṁ** (bsam pa gang yin pa) | yat prakarṣaṁ |

Ad MA XII.27: Quotation from the Dharp: The 6th Tathāgatakarma (The 6th Bala-)

[91a3–5] niyataṃ ca mithyātvaniyataṃ ca sarvadhātum yathābhūtaṃ prajānāti | saniyataṃ sattvadhātum evaṃ prajānāti | hetubalikāḥ sattvāḥ pūrva-**yoga**-saṃpannāṃ udghaṭitajñās tīkṣṇendryāḥ deśayed vā tathāgataḥ tebhyaḥ sattvebhyo dharmāṃ na vā deśayed bhavyā eva te 'dhimoktum teṣāṃ tathāgataḥ pūrvahetubalaṃ viditvā dharman deśayati | aniyataṃ sattvāṃ evaṃ jānāti ye pratyayabalikāḥ sattvāḥ **paripācana**-lakṣaṇāḥ sarveṣu pratilabheran | pratirūpaṃ avavādānu-śāśanaṃ vimucyaran na labheran na vimucyerann iti tebhyaḥ tathā hetupratyayasamīyuktāṃ kathāṃ udāharati yat tathāgatasāntikāt yathā dharmāṃ śrutvā yoniśaḥ prayutāḥ phalaṃ prāpnvanti | teṣāṃ arthāya buddhā bhagavanta utpadyante |

[LVP 382.6–383.3] yang dag pa nyid du nges pa'i sems can gyi khams kyang yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin du rab tu shes so|| ma nges pa dang log pa nyid du nges pa'i sems can gyi khams kyang rab tu shes so|| nges pa dang bcas pa'i sems can gyi khams ni 'di ltar rab tu shes so||¹⁾ sems can gang dag rgyu'i stobs can sngon gyi **sbyor ba** phun sum tshogs pa| zur tsam gyis go ba dbang po rnon po'i sems can de dag la de bzhin gshegs pas chos bstan kyang rung | ma bstan kyang rung ste| rnam par grol ba'i (°skal ba²⁾) yod pa de dag de bzhin gshegs pas sngon gyi rgyu dang stobs shes nas chos ston to|| ma nges pa'i sems can gyi khams kyang 'di ltar shes te| gang dag rkyen gyi stobs can **yongs su smin par bya ba**'i mtshan nyid can gyi sems can de dag gal te mthun par 'doms shing rjes su ston pa dang phrad na rnam par grol bar 'gyur gyi| ma phrad na rnam par grol bar mi 'gyur ba de dag la yang de bzhin gshegs pas³⁾ de lta de ltar rgyu dang rkyen dang ldan pa'i gdam yang dag par gsungs te| gang gi phyir de bzhin gshegs^[LVP 383] pa las de lta bu'i chos thos nas tshul bzhin du rab tu sbyor bas 'bras bu thob par 'gyur ba de dag gi don du sangs rgyas bcom ldan 'das rnams 'byung ngo ||

1) LVP, P, N: te|.

(2) LVP, P: bskal pa.

3) LVP, P, N: pa.

§270 **yogaḥ (sbyor ba)** prayugaḥ **paripācanaṃ (yongs su smin par bya ba)** | dharmakathanāṃ momuhāḥ mukhāḥ |

[91b1–2] punar aparaṃ tathāgatas trividhāṃ rāgapratipadaṃ prajānāti | katamāṃ trividhāṃ | asti rāgapratipadyāśubhākārā utpadyate | asti rāgapratipadya-**anunaya**-ākārā utpadyate | asti rāgapratipatpūrvahetu vā utpadyate |

[LVP 383.9–13] gzhan yang de bzhin gshegs pas 'dod chags kyi lam rnam pa gsum rab tu shes te| gsum¹⁾ gang zhe na| 'dod chags kyi lam gang sdug pa'i rnam pa las skye ba yang yod| 'dod chags kyi lam gang **rjes su chags pa**'i rnam pa las skye ba yang yod| 'dod chags kyi lam gang sngon gyi bag la nyal gyi rgyu las skye ba yang yod do||

1) Missing in LVP, P.

§271 **anunayaḥ (rjes su chags pa)** snehaḥ |

[91b3–4] yāvat yaḥ kāścit pratipadaḥ **pravṛtti**-hetukyo vā nivṛttihetukyo vā sarvasattvānāṃ sarvā sutā sutasāyāpratihatāṃ jñānadarśanaṃ pravartate |

[LVP 384.2–5] de ltar sems can thams cad kyi '**jug pa**'i rgyu las byung ba dang | ldog pa'i rgyu las byung ba'i lam gang ji snyed pa de dag thams cad du de bzhin gshegs pa'i ye shes mthong ba thogs pa med par 'jug ste|

§272 **pravṛtti** ('jug pa)_iti ^[14a2] saṁsārasya |

Ad MA XII.28

[92a1] **saṁkleśa**-hetur avidyā ayoniśo manaskārādayaḥ, **vyavadāna**-hetuḥ parataś cānulomiko **ghoṣaḥ** pratyātmaṁ ca yoniśo manaskāra ity evamādayaḥ |

[LVP 384.19–385.2] kun nas nyon mongs pa'i rgyu ni ma rig pa dang | tshul bzhin ma yin pa'i yid la byed ^[LVP 385] pa la sogs pa dag go | **rnam par byang ba**'i rgyu ni gzhan las rjes su mthun pa'i **sgra** dang so so rang gi tshul bzhin yid la byed pa ste | de lta bu la sogs pa dag go |

§273 **saṁkleśa** (**kun nas nyon mongs pa**)_āditrayam arthākliṣṭatvāt | ślokenoktaṁ | saṁkleśa_ādihetuḥ | saṁkleśaśabdena uktaḥ | vyavasthānaṁ dhyānāt **ghoṣo** (**sgra**) **vyavadāna**(**rnam par byang ba**)-vācakaḥ |

Quotation from the Dhṛp: The 7th Tathāgatakarma (The 7th Bala-)

[92a3–4] kleśā hetuḥ karmāṇi pratyayaḥ, **drṣṭir** hetuḥ tṛṣṇā pratyayaḥ, anuśayo hetuḥ **paryutthānaṁ** pratyayaḥ |

[LVP 386.1–2] nyon mongs pa rnams ni rgyu'o|| las rnams ni rkyen to|| **lta ba** ni rgyu'o|| sred pa¹⁾ ni rkyen to|| bag la nyal ba¹⁾ ni rgyu'o|| **kun nas ldang ba** ni rkyen te

1) Missing in LVP, P.

§274 **drṣṭi** (**lta ba**) satkāyādiḥ | paryuttiṣṭhanti kleśā asmād iti | **paryutthānaṁ** (**kun nas ldang ba**) styānamiddhādayaḥ |

[92a4–b1] ayaṁ hetur ayaṁ pratyayaḥ sattvānām viśuddhaye tat tathāgataḥ prajānāti | evaṁ jñānī kulaputra tathāgato viviktaṁ kāmair viviktaṁ pāpakair akuśalair dharmair savitarka savicāraṁ vivekajaṁ prītisukhaṁ prathamāṁ dhyānaṁ **upasaṁpadya nirodhād** vyuttiṣṭhato aṣṭau vimokṣān anulomān api samāpadyate | pratiloān api vyatyastān api **samādhav** api samādhim darśayati | **samāpattāv** api samādhim darśyati | na ca tathāgatasya kaścit samādhi-**sambhedo** na ca tathāgatasya_ārambaṇataḥ samādhiḥ samāpattavyaḥ |

[LVP 386.8–20] 'di ni sems can rnams kyi rnam par dag pa'i rgyu'o|| 'di ni rkyen te de yang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so|| de bzhin du rigs kyi bu de bzhin gshegs pa ni ye shes dang ldan pas 'dod pa rnams las dben pa| sdig pa mi dge ba'i chos rnams las dben pa| rnam par rtog pa dang bcas pa rnam par dpyod pa dang bcas pa| dben pa las skyes pa'i dga' ba dang bde ba can bsam gtan dang po la **snyoms par zhugs te 'gog pa las ldang ngo** || 'gog pa la snyoms par zhugs te bsam gtan dang po las ldang ngo || rnam par thar pa bgyad la lugs dang mthun par yang snyoms par 'jug go || lugs dang mi mthun pa dang | snrel zhir¹⁾ yang ngo || **ting nge 'dzin** ni snyoms par 'jug par ston **snyoms par 'jug pa** ni ting nge 'dzin du ston kyang de bzhin gshegs pa'i ting nge 'dzin la **'dres pa** gang yang med cing | de bzhin gshegs pa la ni **dmigs pas** ting nge 'dzin la snyoms par 'jug par bya ba med do||

1) LVP: gzhir.; P, N: bzhir.

§275 **samāpadya** (**snyoms par zhugs te**)_alaṁbya **nirodhād** ('gog pa las) bhūtakoteḥ | sakāśāt | **vyuttiṣṭhate** (**ldang ngo**) | samādhimukham upasaṁharati | **samādhau** (**ting nge 'dzin**)

prathamadhyānādaḥ sthitaḥ | **samāpattim** (snyoms par 'jug pa) ārūpyasamāpattim | **sambhedo** ('dres pa) miśrībhāvaḥ | ā^[14a3]**rambanata** (dmigs pas) ālambanāśrayeṇa |

[92b1–2] ekasamādhau tathāgatasya sarvasamādhayo **nipatanti** | ekasamādher avyutthitas tathāgataḥ sarvasamādhim samāpadyate | na ca tathāgatasya cittavārā-**ghaṭanaṁ** pravartate | na ca tathāgatasya **samādhitaś** cittam upalabhyate | na ca tathāgatasya samadhiḥ śakyaḥ kenacid vyavalokayitum | ...

[LVP 386.20–387.6] de bzhin gshegs^[LVP 387] pa'i ting nge 'dzin gcig gis ting nge 'dzin thams cad **mngon par 'grub ste** | de bzhin gshegs pa ni ting nge 'dzin gcig las ma langs par ting nge 'dzin thams cad la snyoms par 'jug kyang de bzhin gshegs pa la sems **gcig nas gcig tu** 'jug pa med | de bzhin gshegs pa la sems mnyam par ma bzhag pa mi dmigs so || de bzhin gshegs pa'i ting nge 'dzin ni sus kyang blta bar mi nus te |

§276 **nipatanti** (mngon par 'grub ste) saṁgraham upayānti | **ghaṭanaṁ** (gcig nas gcig tu?) samādhināṁ | kramavartitvaṁ | **samādhitaḥ** (mnyam par ma bzhag pa?) samādhau |

[92b3] anabhibhūtaṁ ca **atra** tathāgatasya jñānaṁ pravartate | yena ca **avavādena** yayā cānuśāsanya śrāvakaḥ samādhim utpādayanti tat tathāgataḥ prajānāti | yayā pratyekabuddhā yayā bodhisatvās tāṁ tathāgataḥ prajānāti | jñātvā ca tathaivāvavadati tathaiva **anuśāsti** |

[LVP 387.11–17] 'di la de bzhin gshegs pa'i ye shes ni zil gyis mi gnon¹⁾ par 'jug pa'o²⁾ || **gdams pa** dang rjes su bstan pa gang dang gang gis nyan thos rnam³⁾ ting nge 'dzin bskyed pa de yang de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so || gang gis rang sangs rgyas rnam⁴⁾ dang | gang gis byang chub sems dpa' rnam⁵⁾ kyis⁴⁾ ting nge 'dzin bskyed pa (de yang de⁵⁾ bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so || shes nas kyang de bzhin du 'doms shing de bzhin du **rjes su ston** te |

1) P, N: non. 2) LVP, P, N: go. 3) LVP: kyī. 4) LVP, P, N: kyī. (5) LVP: yang de dang de.

§277 **atra** ('di la)_iti dhyānādaḥ | **avavādo** (gdams pa) deśanā | **anuśāsati** (rjes su ston)_iti vedṛśaṁ cittam iti kathanāṁ |

Ad MA XII.29: Quotation the from Dhṛp: The 8th Tathāgatakarma (The 8th Bala-)

[93a4–5] evaṁ sarvasattvānām api pratyekaṁ cittapāraparyaṁ tathāgataḥ prajānāti | **aparāntakoṭīm** api parikalpam upādāya nirdeśena cāsyā jñāna-**paryanto** bhavati | idaṁ tathāgatasya pūrvenivāsānu-smṛtijñānam acintyam atulyam **apramāṇaṁ** | yan na sukaraṁ **paryanta**-sthānanirdeṣṭum | buddha-**vṛṣabhitayā** tu tathāgatas tān smarati smarata bhoḥ sattvās tadamukaṁ nāma kuśalamūlaṁ buddhāvaropitaṁ śrāvakāroptiṁ pratyekabuddhāvaropitaṁ ceti | [LVP 389.16–390.5] de bzhin du sems can thams cad kyī yang de lta bu so sor sems gcig nas gcig tu brgyud pa de bzhin gshegs pas rab tu shes so || yongs su brtag pa nye bar bzung ste **phyi ma'i mur thug par bstan** kyang de'i ye shes mthar thug par mi 'gyur rol || de bzhin gshegs pa'i sngon gyi gnas rjes su dran pa shes pa 'di ni bsaṁ gyis mi khyab cing mtshungs^[LVP 390] pa med la | **tshad** med de | de'i **mtha'** ni bstan par sla ba ma yin no || sangs rgyas **khyu mchog tu gyur pas** de bzhin gshegs pas sems can de dag la | kye sems can gang dag dge ba'i rtsa ba sangs rgyas la bskrun pa'am | nyan thos la bskrun pa'am | rang sangs rgyas la bskrun ba de lta bu dran par gyis shig ces dran par byed do ||

§278 **aparāntakoṭīrṃ** (phyi ma'i mur thug par bstan) | saṃsārāntaṃ | **pramāṇam** (tshad) iyattā | **paryantaṃ** (mtha') parichedaḥ | **vṛṣabhitā** (khyu mchog tu gyur pas) māhātmyaṃ |

Ad MA XII.30: Quotation from the Dhrp: The 9th Tathāgatakarma (The 9th Bala-)

[93b4–5] ye kecit sattvābhaṣās tān sarvān cyavamānān paśyati upapadyamānān **sugatān** durgatān yathākarmopagān | ye kecid bodhisattvābhaṣās tān sarvān cyavamānān avakramamānān **niṣkrāmataḥ** paśyati |

[LVP 391.13–17] gang la la sems can du snang ba 'chi 'pho ba dang skye ba dang **bde 'gro** dang ngan 'gro dang las ji lta ba bzhin du nye bar 'gro ba de dag thams cad mthong ngo || gang la la byang chub sems dpar snang ba 'chi 'pho ba dang mngal du 'jug pa dang **'byung ba** de dag thams cad mthong ngo ||

§279 sugatānutpannatvāt sugatān **niḥkrāmata** ('byung ba) iti mātuh kukṣeḥ |

[94a1] ye kecit pratyekabuddhābhaṣās tān sarvān ṛddhim vidarśayanto **dakṣiṇām viśodhayataḥ** paśyati |

[LVP 392.1–3] gang la la rang sangs rgyas su snang ba rdzu 'phrul ston pa **yon sbyong ba** de dag thams cad mthong ngo ||

§280 **dakṣiṇām viśodhayata** (yon sbyong ba) iti dānapateḥ puṇyaṃ vidhiṃ paribhogena vistaraṃ kurvataḥ |

[94a1–2] ye ca **anābhāsagatāḥ** sattvā bāhyānāṃ pañcābhijñānāṃ cakṣuḥpathan nāgaccharṇti na śrāvākāṇāṃ na pratyekabuddhānāṃ na bodhisattvānāṃ te ca tathāgatadivya cakṣuḥ 'vabhāsam āgacchanti | ye ca khalu punas tathāgatasya **śakaṭacakrapramāṇa**-mātre pradeśe anavabhāsagatāḥ satvā ābhāsam āgacchanti te bahutarāḥ | na tv evaṃ trisāhasramahāsāhasre lokadhātau devamanuṣyāḥ |

[LVP 392.3–11] sems can gang dag **snang bar gyur pa** dag dang gang dag phyi rol gyi mngon par shes pa lnga po rnams kyi mig lam du byung ba dang | nyan thos rnams kyi ma yin pa dang | rang sangs rgyas rnams kyi ma yin pa dang | byang chub sems dpa' dag gi ma yin pa de dag kyang de bzhin gshegs pa'i lha'i mig la snang bar 'gyur rol || yang **shing rta'i 'phang lo** tsam ^(...gyi phyogs⁴) na **snang bar ma gyur ba** i sems can gang dag de bzhin gshegs pa la snang bar gyur pa de dag ni ches mang gi | stong gsum gyi stong chen po'i 'jig rten gyi khamis kyi lha dang mi rnams ni de lta ma yin no ||

(1) LVP: gyi sa phyogs.; P, N: gyis phyogs.

§281 ^[14a4] **anābhāsagatā** (snang bar ma gyur ba) ārūpyāḥ | arūpitvāc **chakaṭacakrapramāṇa** (shing rta'i 'phang lo) eva deśe aneke bhavanti dhiyā_iti |

Ad MA XII.31

[94a4] tatrāvidyā rāgādayaḥ | kleśāḥ kliṣyanti lokam traidhātukam iti kṛtvā vāsyate bhāvyaṭe 'nugamyate yayā cittasamtānaḥ sā vāsanā | kleśa-**paryanto** 'bhyāśo mūlaṃ vāsaneti paryāyāḥ |

[LVP 393.5–10] de la nyon mongs pa dag ni ma rig pa dang 'dod chags la sogs pa dag ste| 'jig rten khams gsum pa nyon mongs par byed pa'i phyir rol| gang gis sems kyi rgyud 'bag¹⁾ par byed cing bsgo⁴⁾ bar byed la rjes su bgrod par byed pa de ni bag chags te| nyon mongs pa'i **mur thug pa** dang goms pa dang rtsa ba dang bag chags zhes bya ba ni rnam grangs dag go |

1) LVP, P, N: 'gag.

§282 caturāryasatyabhāvanayā | kleśamahānau bhāsanā avasiṣyata iti **paryantaḥ** (**mur thug pa**) |

[94a5–b2] tathārḥato vānara pūrviṇa uṣṇebhyotsatyagamanam prahīṇakleśasyāpi vāsanā-sadbhāvād upalabhyate brahmaṇa pūrviṇasu **vṛṣālī**-vādasamudācāro nivāryamāṇasyāpi bhagavatā na nivṛttaḥ | tatrāvidyāvāsanā jñeyapariśchedanibandhatā | rāgādivāsanāsadbhavas tu tathāvidha-kāyavākpravṛttihetur api | sā ceyam avidyārāgādir vāsanā buddhānām eva sarvākārājñāne nivartante nānyeṣām iti tad asmin vāsanāvaseṣa-**kleśaprahāṇo** vāsanānubaddho kleśaprahāṇo ca yaj jñānam buddhānām sarvatrāvyāhataṁ tadāsravakṣayajñānabalaṁ vyavasthāpyate |

[LVP 393.14–394.6] 'di ltar nyon mongs pa spangs kyang bag chags yod pas dgra bcom pa sngon du¹⁾ spre'ur gyur pa mchong²⁾ zhing mchong²⁾ zhing 'gro ba dang sngon bram zer gyur pa'i **dmangs mor** brjod pa'i kun tu spyod pa bcom ldan 'das kyi bzlog tu zin kyang ma log pa dmigs pa yin no|| de la ma rig pa'i bag chags ni shes bya yongs su dpyod³⁾ pa'i gegs⁴⁾ su gyur⁵⁾ pa yin la| 'dod chags la sogs pa'i bag chags yod pa ni lus dang ngag gi 'jug pa rnam pa de lta bu'i rgyu yang yin te| ma rig pa dang [LVP 394] 'dod chags la sogs pa'i bag chags de yang rnam pa thams cad mkhyen pa dang sangs rgyas kho na la ldog par 'gyur gyi gzhan dag la ni ma yin no|| de'i phyir nyon mongs pa'i bag chags lhag ma⁶⁾ lus par spangs pa dang | bag chags kyi mtshams sbyor ba'i **nyon mongs pa spangs pa** de la sangs rgyas rnams kyi mkhyen pa gang zhig thams cad du thogs pa mi mnga' ba de ni zag pa zad pa mkhyen pa'i stobs su rnam par gzhang⁷⁾ ste|

1) Missing in LVP, P, N. 2) LVP, P, N: mchongs. 3) LVP, P, N: gcod. 4) LVP, P: bgegs. 5) LVP: 'gyur.

6) LVP, P, N: ma. 7) LVP, P, N: bzhang.

§283 (…Pilindavatsenāpasara-**vṛṣālī** (**dmangs mor**)-ity ukte | tayā cāgatyokte Bhagavatā nivāritaḥ | tathāpi kṣamasva vṛṣālī-ity uktaṁ |…*) vāsanāyānusandhir yatra **kleśaprahāṇa** (**nyon mongs pa spangs pa**) iti | śrāvakasya-etad uktaṁ |

(*) Cf. An episode of Pilindavatsa in the *Da-zhi-du-lun* (Taisho No.1509, 71a17-29).

Quotation from the Dhrp: The 10th Tathāgatakarma (The 10th Bala-)

[94b2–3] punar aparāṁ kulaputra tathāgataḥ sarvāsravakṣayād anāsravāṁ **ceto**-vimuktiṁ **prajñā**-vimuktiṁ svayam abhijñāya sākṣātkṛtvopasampadya pratiṣṭhati, uṣitaṁ brahmacaryāṁ kṛtāṁkaraṇīyāṁ nāparam asmād bhavaṁ prajñānāmīti | tatredaṁ tathāgatasyāsravakṣayajñānaṁ balaṁ vyavasthāpyate **viśuddhaṁ vimalaṁ parisuddhaṁ prabhāsvaraṁ** sarvavāsanānusandhi-samudghātanaṁ |

[LVP 394.7-395.18] rigs kyi bu gzhan yang de bzhin gshegs pas zag pa thams cad zad pas bdag gi skye ba ni zad| tshangs par spyod pa ni bsten bya ba ni byas te 'di las¹⁾ srid pa gzhan mi shes so|| zhes te| zag pa med pa **sems** rnam par grol ba **shes rab** rnam par grol ba rang gi mngon par shes pa

mngon sum du byas nas de²⁾ nye bar bsgrubs te gnas so||³⁾ de bzhin gshegs pa'i zag pa zad pa shes pa de ni **rnam par dag pa dri ma med pa yongs su dag pa 'od gsal ba** bag chags kyi mtshams sbyor ba thams cad yang yang dag par bcom pa'o||

1) LVP, P, N: la. 2) Missing in LVP, P, N. 3) LVP, P, N: de la.

§284 **ceta (sems)** iti sāmānyena | **prajñā (shes rab)** _iti viśeṣeṇa | **viśuddham (rnam par dag pa)** āvaraṇavi^[14a5]gamāt | **vimalarṇ (dri ma med pa)** kleśābhāvāt | **pariśuddharṇ (yongs su dag pa)** vikalpamalābhāvāt | **prabhāsvaram ('od gsal ba)** ādiśāntatvāt | upādāne pañcaskandhena saha vartante ye satvās tebhyaḥ |

[94b5–95a1] sa evaṁrūpe āsravakṣayajñānesu pratiṣṭhitaḥ samānaḥ sopādānebhya āsravakṣayāya dharmaṁ deśayati upādānaprahāṇāya ca | abhūtaparikalpasamutthitā bata bhavantaḥ satvā āsravāns copādānāni ca svayaṁ yathābhūtapratyavekṣathām iti tebhyaḥ tathāgata **upamānopanyāsa**-drṣṭāntais tathā tathā dharmaṁ deśayati | yathāsravā abhūtā iti yathābhūtarṇ prajānāti | prajñayā ca na kaṁcid dharmam upādadati te 'nutpādāya parinirvanti |

[LVP 395.7–16] de zag pa zad pa de lta bu la rab tu gnas ma thag tu zag pa dang bcas pa nye bar len pa dang bcas pa'i sems can rnam la zag pa zad par bya ba dang nye bar len pa spang ba'i phyir chos ston to|| kye ma sems can yang dag pa ma yin pa yongs su rtog pa las byung ba dag khyed zag pa dang nye bar len pa de dag la yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin du so sor rtogs shig ces de dag la de bzhin gshegs pas ci nas kyang zag pa rnam yang dag pa ma yin par yang dag pa ji lta ba bzhin¹⁾ rab tu shes par 'gyur ba dang | rab tu shes nas²⁾ chos gang yang nye bar mi len pas yongs su mya ngan las 'da' bar 'gyur ba de lta de ltar **nye bar bkod pa'i dpe rnam kyis** chos ston to||

1) LVP, P, N: du. 2) LVP, P, N: kyang.

§285 **upamopanyāsenā (nye bar bkod pa'i)** | **drṣṭāntaiś (dpe rnam kyis)** ca kāmādhātuh |

Ad MA XII.32: Summary of Characteristics of the Tathāgata

[95a1–4] etāni daśabalāni bhagavato buddhasya samantaprabhāyo buddhabhūmau sarvā ca pariśuddhim upayānti yeṣāṁ sarvākāraparipūrṇatvād acintyajñānaviśayāḥ taditarsakalaguṇa-yuktās tathāgatā dharmāśarīrāvyatirekavartinaḥ ākāśaikopamānopacīyamānaikaikaaguṇāśeṣa-guṇavistarāḥ kāmā-**bhava-drṣṭy**-avidyākhyacaturmahāughāntargatasyānāthasya jagato nāthā bhavanty alarṇ vistareṇa buddhā | evaṁ tu buddhānāṁ bhagavatāṁ rūpakāyasyaika-karomavivarānuvyañjanamahāpuruṣalakṣaṇabalavaiśāradyāveṇikabuddhadharmādiguṇaviśeṣa-paricchede samarthāḥ | abhidhāś ca svajñānaviśayācintyakalpāsamkhyeyādhiṣṭhitāyuspyamāṇā eva santa tvarita-tvaritam anyakarmāṇo bhūtvā paryabhidhāraṁ tathāpi naiva guṇān parisamāpayeyuḥ kim uta bodhisattvāḥ |

[LVP 395.19–396.8] de ltar gang dag rnam pa thams cad du yongs su rdzogs pa nyid las de bzhin gshegs pa'i ye shes kyi yul bsam gyis mi khyab pa mnga' ba|^[LVP 396] de dag las gzhan pa'i yon tan mtha' dag dang ldan pa| chos kyi sku dang tha mi dad par bzhugs pa| yon tan rgyas pa re re zhing dpe nam mkha' gcig pus nye bar gzhal ba mnga' ba rnam| 'gro ba 'dod pa dang **srid pa** dang **lta ba** dang | ma rig pa zhes bya ba chu bo chen po bzhi'i nang du chud pa mgon med pa'i mgon du gyur pa sangs rgyas bcom ldan 'das rnam kyis stobs bcu po 'di dag ni sangs rgyas ('kyi sa¹⁾) kun tu 'od du

rnam pa thams cad du yongs su dag par 'gyur ro|| rgya bskyed pas chog go | sangs rgyas bcom ldan
'das rnams kyi gzugs kyi sku'i ba spu'i bu ga re re dang | skyes bu chen po'i mtshan dang | dpe byad
dang | stobs dang | mi 'jigs pa dang | sangs rgyas kyi chos ma 'dres pa la sogs pa yon tan gyi khyad
par yongs su gcod pa ni sangs rgyas kho nas spyod la| gal te gsungs na ni rang nyid kyi ye shes kyi
yul du gyur pas bskal pa grangs med pa bsam gyis mi khyab par sku tshe'i tshad byin gyis brlabs
shing phrin las gzhan mi mnga' bar skyen pa skyen par gsungs pa de lta na yang yon tan dag yongs
su rdzogs par mi 'gyur na| byang chub sems dpas lta ci smos te rang sangs rgyas dang nyan thos
rnams kyi sangs rgyas kyi yon tan mthar phyin par shes pa'am brjod par nus par 'gyur ba lta smos
kyang ci dgos|

(1) LVP, P: kyi.

§286 **bhavo (srid pa)** rūpārūpyadhātuḥ | **dr̥ṣṭiḥ (lta ba)** satkāyadr̥ṣṭiḥ |

MA XII.36

[96a1]

na tattvajñāḍ anyañ sakalakalupakṣā na paro
na dharmāñāḍ tattvañ bhajati vikṛtiñ nedam api vā |
bhedañ yātrīyañ yata iha matis tattvaviṣayā tvayāto
nairbhedañ jagati kathitañ yānam asamāñ || [MA XII.36]

[LVP 399.12-15]

gang phyir 'di na¹⁾ de nyid shes las dri ma mtha' dag sel ba ni||
lhur byed gzhan med chos rnams de nyid rnam 'gyur **dbye ba**'ang bsten min zhing||
de nyid yul can blo gros 'di yang tha dad 'gyur pa ma yin pa||
de yi phyir na khyod kyi 'gro la theg pa mi mnyam dbyer med bstan||

1) LVP, D, C, P, N: ni

§287 **nairbhedañ (dbye ba)** advitīyañ |

MA XII.37

[96a5]

kaṣāyā yenaite jagati duritasyodayakarā
na loko durgadheviṣati ca yato buddhaviṣayañ |
yataś cāsti prajñā sugata karuṇopāyasahitām
ayāmo dhyāḥ satvā iti tava yataś cāsty upagamaḥ || [MA XII.37]

[LVP 401.2-5]

gang phyir 'gro la nyes pa skyed byed **snyigs ma** 'di dag yod gyur pa||
de phyir 'jig rten sangs rgyas spyod yul gting zab la 'jug mi 'gyur zhing||
bde gshegs gang phyir khyod la mkhyen rab thugs rje'i thabs dang lhan cig pa||
mnga' dang gang phyir bdag gi sems can dgrol zhes khyod kyi zhal bzhes te||

§288 kaṣanti hi santi satvān iti **kaṣāyāḥ (snyigs ma)** |

[End of the Chapter XII]

Ad Chapter XIII

[MS 97b3–98b1; LVP 406.1–409.7, D.347a2–348a7, C. 348a3–349a5; P. 409b7–411a4, N.413a4–414b4]

MA XIII.3

[98a2]

Nāgārjuna **urutara-dhī-hrada-varṇa**-bhītya **tyaktāni yāni sumatāni janena** dūrāt |
tatkārikā-**kumuda**-kuḍmala-**bodha-toyair āśāḥ** prapūrayati saṃprati **Candrakīrtiḥ** || [MA XIII.3]

[LVP 407.10–13]

Klu sgrub blo mtsho shin tu rgya che'i kha dog gis 'jigs pas||
skye bos lugs bzang¹⁾ gang dag rgyang ring **spangs pas de yi tshig** |
le'ur byas pa'i kha 'bus²⁾ ku mu ta³⁾ kha phye⁴⁾ ba'i chus||
da lta Zla ba grags pa re rnams rab tu skong bar byed|

1) D, C: bzangs. 2) D, C, P, N: 'dus. 3) LVP, P, N: da. 4) D, C, P, N: bye.

[98a2–3] nanu ca sthavira Vasubandhu-Dignāga-Dharmapālādayaḥ | śāstrāṇāṃ kartāraḥ
prakrāntāḥ | tair apy idam pratītyasamutpādāviparītārthaṃ pratipādanam varṇamātraśravaṇa-
bhītaiḥ parityaktam om ity āha ||

[LVP 407.14–18] gal te gnas brtan **dByig gnyen** dang | Phyogs kyi glang po dang | Chos skyong la sogs
pa bstan bcos rnams kyi mdzad pa po byon zin par gyur pa de dag gis kyang **yi ge tsam** thos pas 'jigs
te| rten cing 'brel par 'byung ba'i don phyin ci ma log par ston pa 'di yongs su spangs sam zhe na|
de skad du smra'o||

§289 **dhīḥ** (blo) prajñāḥ | sā ca mātā | **varṇamātrasya** śūnyatāśabdāmātrasya
grāhyagrāhakarāhitatvena tair abhyupagatasya ^[14a6] **Nāgārjuno** (**Klu sgrub**) nāgapradhāno
vā tasya **urutaradhīr** (blo...**shin tu rgya che**) eva **hradas** (**mtsho**) tasya **varṇo** (**kha dog**)
nīlatvādiḥ sarvadharmāśūnyatāśabdo vā śobhanatvena **tyaktāni** (**spangs pas**) **yāni** (**gang**
dag) | **sumatāni janena** (**skye bos lugs bzang**) | Vasubandhu (dByig gnyen)-ādinā | **bodha** (**kha**
phye ba) eva **toyāni** (**chus**) jyotsnoparicandraravāṇi **kumudaṃ** (**ku mu ta**) dṛṣṭvā alpodaḥ
iti pravartate janaḥ | **Candrakīrtir** (**Zla ba grags pa**) atra candraḥ | **āśāḥ** (**re rnams**) pratyāśāḥ
budhyate yujyate |

Ad MA XIII.4

[98a3]

prāgabhyastata eva **tattvam** uditam bhīmaṃ gabhīraṃ jano
yāyān niścayataḥ śrute 'pi ca mahaty anyo na yāyād idam |
tasmād **anyamate** svabuddhiracitā dṛṣṭvāpi **tāḥ prakriyāḥ**
ātmodbhāsimateṣv iva **tyaja** matād **asmāt parasmin** matim || [MA XIII.4]

[LVP 407.20–408.4]

de nyid bshad zin zab mo 'jigs rung 'di ni ngon goms nyid las skye bo yis| ^[LVP 408] |
nges par rtogs 'byung 'di ni gsan rgya che yang gzhan gyis thugs su chud mi 'gyur||
de phyir tshul lugs rang blos **sbyar ba de dag** mthong nas **bdag tu brjod pa yi**|

gzhung lugs rnam s ltar **gzhan lugs** bzhed gzhung '**di las gzhan la dga' blo dor bar bya** |
 §290 **tatvarṃ (de nyid)** niḥsvabhāvatvarṃ anye Yogācārādayaḥ niścayena pāpād
 avagaccheran | **anyamate (gzhan lugs)** Yogācārādi^[14a7]mate | **tā (de dag)** iti Yogācārāder eva
prakriyāḥ (sbyar ba) | **ātmodbhāsimataṃ (bdag tu brjod pa)** | Naiyāyikādimataṃ | **asmāt ('di**
las) madhyamakamatāt sakāśāt; **parasmin (gzhan la)** aparamate | **tyaja matirṃ (blo dor bar**
bya) |

[98a4–5] tathā hy ato 'pi janmāntarāhitaśūnyatādhimokṣavāsanāhetubalād eva śūnyatām
 avagāhamānā dṛśyante | **tīrthyamateṣu vihiṇa_iyaṃ satya-**darśanāhetubalād eva śūnyatām
 avagāhamānā dṛśyante |

[LVP 408.12–17] 'di ltar deng sang nyid na'ang tshe rabs gzhan du stong pa nyid la lhag par mos pa'i
 bag chags gzhaḡ¹⁾ pa kha cig gis rgyu'i stobs kho na las stong pa nyid kyi gting rtogs par snang la
 rgyu'i stobs kho na las **mu stegs kyi gzhung lugs rnam s la**²⁾ 'di **bden par mthong ba rnam par nyams**
pa rnam s kyis kyang stong pa nyid kyi gting dpogs par mthong ngo ||

1) LVP, P, N: bzhaḡ. 2) LVP, P, N: las.

§291 **vihiṇa(rnam par nyams pa rnam s)**-viśvagatam idam **satyam (bden par)** iti **darśanaṃ**
(mthong ba) yeṣāṃ | ku-**tīrthamateṣu (mu stegs kyi gzhung lugs rnam s la)** |

Ad MA XIII.5

[98b1]

prāptaṃ puṇyaṃ svamatakathanād āryanāgārjunasya
 prāptaṃ **śāntaṃ** śarad-**uḍu** nibhaṃ kleśakṛṣṇe manahkhe |
 citta_ahau vā phaṇamaṇinibhaṃ yan mayā tena
 lokas tattvaṃ buddhvā tvaritam akhilaṃ saugatiṃ yāntu bhūmim || [MA XIII.5]

[LVP 409.4–7]

slob dpon klu sgrub lugs bzang²⁾ bsnyad las bdag gi³⁾ bsod nams **phyogs kyi mthar**||
 khyab cing yid mkha' nyon mongs kyis sngon ston ka'i **rgyu skar** ltar dkar ba'am||
 sems kyi **sprul** la gdengs ka'i nor bu dang 'dra gang zhig thob pa des||
 'jig rten ma lus de nyid rtogs nas myur du bde gshegs sar bgrod shog||

1) LVP, P, N: po rang. 2) D, C: bzangs. 3) LVP, P, N: gis.

§292 **āśāntaṃ (phyogs kyi mthar)** digantaṃ **uḍu (rgyu skar)** candraḥ śāstra-cinteva_ahilḥ
(sprul?) sarpyaḥ ||

[End of the Chapter XIII]

madhyamakāvatāra ||